

# Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 101

## The outing party

Hearing what Kris Chen said, Mary Su smiled sweetly and pulled him to buy some clothes.

Mary originally wanted to buy him a suit, but Kris had been wearing looser clothing during these two years, of course he feels uncomfortable to wear a suit.

Finally, at his urging, Mary chose two sets of high-end casual clothes for him.

It turned out that it's much more comfortable to wear casual clothes.

Kris felt relieved, and when he's just about to pay for it, he was stopped by Mary.

"I haven't bought clothes for you since we got married, let me pay for you, please." Mary said with a smile.

Kris felt the warmth, and it suddenly occurred to him that they are becoming like the real couple.

Next day in the morning, Cao Family sent a car to pick them up.

Cao Family is just a second-class family in Westriver City, but more famous than Su Family. The cars they sent were all Mercedes-Benz RVs. Dozens of RVs lining up looked really snatched.

Mary wore a light make up to join the outing party. On her neck was the necklace called "Heavenly City". And she's clothed in a flowered dress, which made her even more impressive.

Especially her jade-like slender legs exposed, most men were attracted by them.

After a few hours, the car arrived at their destination-Xiluo Bay.

Xiluo Bay is one of the most famous bays in Westriver City. However, perhaps because of it was invested privately, it is out of bounds to public and refuses to serve the ordinary tourists.

Sea can be seen everywhere, but Xiluo Bay is the only bay in Westriver city.

People who come here on a vacation are the most wealthy and respectable ones. They don't care how much they have to pay for this. They just want a quiet and cosy environment, which is exactly what Xiluo Bay is.

When they got to the relaxed area, people from other families also came.

People sent by other families were all the younger generation. After all, it's time for the elderly to step aside. These young people are going to take over their family business anyway.

And this is a good chance for them to communicate with other family's youngsters. It might help them a lot in the future.

As soon as Kris got off the car, he saw a group of people were sitting there, chatting and laughing.

He looked carefully and found that he knew some of them.

They were Hai Su and Yu Su from Su Family, Fei Yu from Yu Family and also others Kris didn't know their names.

Seeing Mary and Kris came, they all stood up and greeted.

Especially those men, they couldn't move their eyes from Mary.

With blossom-like face and jade-like skin, Mary was so brilliant.

Su Family is just a third-class family, but there are a few beautiful women in the family. Yu Su and Mary Su were undoubtedly the most beautiful ones among all the women there.

Hai was still staring at Mary coldly. Now Mary has become the president of the company, but Hai has never changed his perspective of Kris. He still regarded Kris as the low status son-in-law of Su Family, who couldn't even compare with a servant.

Kris came over, Hai couldn't help teasing him: "Wow, it's unbelievable that you didn't wear your shabby clothes."

The words fell, people around there all laughed.

Though Kris is good at fighting, with so many people around, Hai knew Kris couldn't do anything to him.

Making sure that Kris won't hit him, Hai became more unscrupulous.

"Hai, isn't he your brother-in-law?"

"Don't say that. He's just a flatterer of our family."

"A flatterer?" One of the successors of other family said curiously: "Since he's low-status, what is he doing here?"

"He should thank Mary who brought him here, or he'll never get the chance to come to this kind of place."

People all laughed on hearing this.

Kris laughed contemptuously without saying a word.

Since he has promised to Mary that he won't say anything, he'll not break his promise. Besides, if you are bitten by a dog, you can't bite it back, can you?

However, Hai's words enraged Mary. She said coldly: "Hai, don't you forget your identity as a family member. What you did is insulting our family."

Then Yu who's standing nearby came to the rescue and said: "Stop it, please. You shouldn't accuse of your own families."

So many successors of other families were at present, and Mary was the one being insulted when Hai embarrassed Kris. Besides, she is the president of Su Family's company now, isn't Hai insulting Mary?

Most importantly, they are from the same family, which made things worse.

Hai curled his lips scornfully and walked away without saying anything.

Right then, a young man in casual suit walked to Mary with smile on his face, his reached out his hand and said: "Nice to meet you, Miss.Su. My

name is Shen Chu, I'm the second son of Chu Family. I've always admired you so much. It's my privilege to see your impressive face today."

Hearing what the man said, Kris felt kind of uncomfortable.

But isn't his name too funny?

Shen Chu...

Doesn't it sound like Sheng Chu? ("Cattle" In Chinese)

Thinking of this, Kris couldn't help laughing. How could Shen's parents give him such a ridiculous name?

"What're you laughing about? Is my self introduction so funny?"

Shen heard Kris laughing and got furious at once, he pointed at Kris's nose and shouted.

Damn it! How could such a beautiful woman get married with a failure like Kris? Though they're not the real couple, Shen felt angry.

Shen always looked down upon Kris, now Kris laughed at him when he's introducing himself, he got furious immediately: "Don't you dare laugh again. I'm gonna rip your mouth off. Where's the funny part in my self introduction? You tell me."

"No, it's good. Your self introduction is great." Kris was trying hard not to burst out laughing: "And your name is even better than your self introduction."

Hearing his words, people there all froze, then they tried to read Shen's name silently.

Shen Chu...Shen Chu...Sheng Chu?

Simultaneously, the word came to their minds. They were staring at each other, they wanted to laugh, but they couldn't. The expression on their faces was really weird. Obviously, they were trying to suppress their smile.

"Fuck you."

Shen certainly knew what they were thinking, he cursed in rage and rushed to Kris to beat him.

At this moment, Mary blocked his way and said: "Mr.Chu, it's just a joke, you don't need to take it seriously, do you?"

"Of course. You're right." Hearing what Mary said, Shen's anger dissipated in a second, he acted like nothing happened earlier.

He smiled and reached out his hand, trying to shake hands with Mary, "Mary, you are my goddess. Can I call you goddess?"

If someone likes humiliating others so much, then he should be humiliated by everyone.

When Hai was ridiculing Kris, Shen also echoed and humiliate him, it seemed that he really enjoyed this. Kris felt not guilty at all to fight him back.

What's more, Shen tried to flirt with Mary in front of her husband, isn't he humiliating Kris in another way?

When Shen reached out his hand for the second time, Mary just smiled and used four of her fingers to shake hands with him, then she stepped back behind Kris. Her beautiful gesture made everyone speechless.

As soon as Shen touched Mary's jade-like hand, she pulled back. Shen didn't even have the chance to feel the warmth of her skin.

He felt a bit depressed, right then, he looked at the other side and became excited again.

Not far away from them, two beauties got off the car.

They were no one but Lan Yu and Xiaorou Xu.

No sooner did they get off than others noticed them. They couldn't help but exclaiming.

The two women are not less incredible than Mary is.

The moment they showed up, they have become the focus of everyone.

One of them is the well-known pushy beauty in Westriver City, the other is the highborn daughter of Xu Family, it's difficult for them not to be noticed.

Today, Lan has took off her uniform, also, she didn't wear casual clothes, to everyone's surprise, she was wearing a dress. Despite the conservative style, it didn't cover her good looks at all.

Most of the men were stunned. Because Lan always wears the policewoman uniform instead of dress. It's the first time she's wearing a dress in public.

Kris froze for a while. This woman is really conservative. It suddenly occurred to him the night before yesterday when she was wearing a conservative-style gown but failed to hide her slim figure. Although he just caught a glimpse of her, but she looked really enticing.

Xiaorou was in a rose coloured dress, her hair was behind her ears, she looked so mild and elegant

The moment two women showed up, the atmosphere became cheerful.

Xiaorou was still a single woman, which stirred up every man there. They've made up their minds to behave themselves in front of this beauty.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 102 Competition**

However, Xiaorou Xu ignored them directly and walked straight to Kris Chen, she greeted to him delightedly, "Kris, you're here too. "

Yet when she saw Mary Su standing beside Kris Chen closely, she still felt lost.

Lan Yu also came over and said to Kris with a smile, "I didn't expect you to come."

Lan Yu was somewhat curious when she saw Kris, family gathering organized by the Cao family has been held every year, yet she didn't know Kris at that time, so she never thought he'd be there this year.

"Well, I come along to broaden my horizon."

Kris nodded with a smile.

However, people around them were stunned.

What the hell?

How do the lady of Xu family and officer Yu the beauty know this loser? And they have a good relationship when listened to their communication.

This made them jealous.

Shit, they hadn't even spoken to the beauties yet, but beauties walked over to talk to this useless son-in-law who was standing still, how could they stand it.

The jealousy in their eyes was about to spill out.

And Bao Cao's face was even more ugly, his fiancée didn't come to talk to him as soon as she got off the car, but actually went to look for another man, wasn't that embarrassing him?

Let alone this man was Kris.

Thinking about the previous feud between him and Kris in the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, Bao Cao felt even more uncomfortable as he walked over to Lan Yu and said with a sneer, "Lan, it's nothing new, he can only participate in this outing thanks to his wife, otherwise he'll never be able to attend upper-class activities on his own even in his next life."

His words were filled with arrogance as well as contempt, as if he was so lofty and mighty.

Oh my god, it's so funny.

As soon as Bao Cao's words were spoken, people around him laughed out loud, all of them were glancing at Kris with ridicule in their eyes, and they didn't conceal it at all.

"Bao Cao, how can you say that a?"

Lan's face changed slightly, Bao wouldn't still be here so securely without Kris. He would have been killed by the Sun-Moon Holy Cult long ago.

Bao couldn't slander Kris because of that.

"Lan, are you my fiancée or his fiancée, how can you always speak for this guy?" Bao said with discontent.

A hint of panic flashed in Lan's eyes, "What are you talking about? We're all here to have fun, I just don't want to be affected, I'm not going to take part in this outing if you keep acting like this."

"Don't, Lan, I won't say anything more about him, okay?" Bao's tone softened when he saw that Lan said that she wanted to leave.

However, although he said so, that was not what he was thinking.

Fuck you Kris, a small trash also dared to come to the outing of the upper-class people, see how I would make you look ugly later on.

Just at this time, a middle-aged man in a suit with few white hairs came over with a microphone, "Haha, sorry to let everyone wait for so long, and I'm honored that everyone would attend to this gathering."

This man was Bao Cao's father, Zhengliang Cao, the Patriarch of the Cao family, and the initiator of this gathering.

Zhengliang Cao cleared his throat, looked around and saw the gallant and vibrant faces in the crowd, he said with a smile, " There are a lot of new faces today, and people at the party are getting younger, which means the younger generation is stronger, and everyone of you is an outstanding young man from your family, I hope you can have a good time and exchange ideas at in this outing. As for the rules, I'm not going to say much, if anyone doesn't know just ask your surroundings. I'll just say one thing, everyone must pay attention to your own safety."

Saying that, Zhengliang continued, "Unlike previous outings, this time we are here in Xiluo Bay, so I prepared a lot of fishing tackle for everyone, it's up to your ability whether you can fill your bellies or not later on."

Interesting, this time you actually have to make your own food, in previous years you would bring a bunch of ingredients and the chef would cook it.

However, this also brought a lot of fun, wouldn't it be fulfilling to catch the fish yourself and cook it on the grill?

"Let's go!"

After Zhengliang said that, everyone went to grab fishing tackle eagerly and then headed to the beach.

There were quite a few beauties from other families who had changed into bikinis, put on sunglasses and sunscreen, they were ready to enjoy a good sunbath.

However, no one forgot that the theme of this gathering was still making friends and socializing.

Many people gathered in groups holding wine glasses, chatting and exchanging business cards.

Of course, there were also some weird ones.

Like Bao, Hai Su and Shen Chu, they were constantly mocking Kris, and they would almost make use of every opportunity to elaborate their disdain for Kris wherever they went.

Of course, all about how Kris could only rely on woman and how useless he was.

Seeing quite a few people pointing fingers at him, although Kris wasn't seemed to be bothered, he was a bit annoyed indeed.

Fuck it, were these people sick?

Kris was also irritated.

He looked at how Bao pointed at him while burst his sides with laughter, that man was so mean.

He was so regret that he should not rescued this guy at the Sun-Moon Holy Cult no matter how harder Lan begged him.

After they got tired of chatting and saw a scenic trail which was not far from the center of the bay, someone suggested, "It's so crowded, why don't we go to the beach and swim?"

This was a good proposal, many people wanted to do so, they looked towards the beach to see a group of hot girls in bikinis were playing beach volleyball.

There was also Xiaorou and Lan, they couldn't help but get excited at the thought of being able to have fun in the water with these beauties.

However, although Mary, Lan and the other girls also wanted to go swimming, they were a bit hesitated.

They thought that this was just a simple outing, how could they think of swimming, so they didn't bring their swimsuits.

At this time, Bao stepped forward and said, "It's so boring if we only swim, how about this, let's have a competition!"

Shen Chu next to him asked curiously, "What kind of competition?"

"See the island in the center of the bay?" Bao pointed to the small island in the center, "Let's have a competition that represent our family, each family chooses two people to compete, a man and a woman, and the first family that landed on that island win."

This competition sounded good, kind of interesting.

As a bunch of rich ladies and lords who drift with the wind and the current, there's no need for a competition for them, but they would get bored because there's no challenge in their life.

At this time, they all got so excited when they heard about the competition.

Fei Yu of the Yu Family also came up and said, "Since it's a competition, there's always a jackpot, right?"

Bao thought about it, he nodded and said, "Of course there's a jackpot, but I have to state the rules first, the participated families have to offer 600 million dollars. And then whoever comes in first will have the money."

What?

600 million? What was it like?

Many people's family assets are less than 600 million dollars, and they can't lose everything just to participate in a high society competition. Right?

After some people from small families heard Bao's words, they all couldn't help but gasp at surprising, and their once excited hearts cooled down.

It wasn't that they didn't want to participate, but their assets didn't allow them to do so.

Damn it, I must force the Su family to participate in this competition later on, and I'll humiliate them severely in public if the Su family didn't dare to participate.

Bao sneered in his heart, he was on the swim team in campus, who could swim faster than him? He's going to win this competition!

As long as the Su family participated in this competition, he could take the opportunity to screw the Su family, 600 million, the Su family would

be crushed or bankrupt, he didn't believe the Su family could have so much money.

At that time he would go to the Su family to ask for money, and if they couldn't offer it, he would have the Su family issue an IOU.

Of course, would he be merciful only when Mary and Kris kneeled in front of him and begged him sincerely.

"Hai Su, your Su family will send someone to attend, right?" Bao said with a glance at Hai Su beside him.

Hai laughed and didn't speak.

Mary wore the trousers in the Su family now, how was he qualified to speak?

Besides, it was 600 million, how would he dare to talk nonsense.

If the Su family lost 600 million, the family would instantly fall apart and be close to oblivion.

Seeing that Hai was still silent, Bao curled his lips and said with an unkind smile, "Is the Su family don't have the guts to participate? Why are you so cowardly? Not even daring to send people to a competition, it's really boring. I thought your Su family only has one coward, the live-in son-in-law Kris, it's ridiculous that the whole Su family are so timid."

He continued to say, "Hai Su, are you a man? Do you dare to join us, if you don't dare to, draw a line with us while you can, I won't bring you to any party in the future."

Hearing this, Hai became anxious, Bao had quite a reputation in the high-class society, he now talked like that in front of so many people, Hai would definitely be isolated if he didn't join the competition.

"How could it be, how could our Su family miss such an interesting competition!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 103 Shark is Coming**

"Hai Su, you..."

Mary Su's face turned pale, she was about to stop him, but who knew that before she could finish her words, Hai Su said ahead of her, "Mary, Bao Cao has already said that, our Su family can't afford to be disgraced, can we?"

No matter what, he was the eldest grandson of the Su family, and although Mary was in charge of the family, how could he let himself be looked down.

In that case, who else would be willing to listen to him? Hai Su wouldn't be able to stay in the upper-class society in the future.

Besides, he was already dissatisfied with Mary took control of the family, and if he lost this swimming competition, Mary would definitely be blamed.

He smiled and made up his mind that he would let Mary and Kris compete later, and then when they lost the competition, he would go back to snitch to the Su family so that he could mobilize everyone to force her to hand over her shares.

The more he thought about it, the more complacent he became, how could he be so smart!

Feeling that people around them were staring at her, Mary was so stiffened that her heart was trembling when being watched by so many silver-spoon kids. Bao Cao was the host of this gathering, it's not appropriate to refute his invitation rashly.

Furthermore, people born to fight for themselves, how could she let Su family be looked down upon.

"Good, our Su Family will participate this competition."

"Great, you are deserved to be the head of the Su Family, Miss Su is truly courageous." Bao Cao gave her a thumbs up, but he was sneering in his heart.

In the end, the families that joined in the competition came out, and there was a total of five families that had the ability to participate in this competition, the Cao family, the Su family, the Yu family, the Chu family, and the Xu family.

According to the rules, each family sent a man and a woman to participate in the competition, ten people in all.

Xiaorou Xu actually had no interest in this kind of competition at all, but she didn't want to disappoint her brother who was so jolly, so she agreed to his plea.

The Yu family was Fei Yu and his wife.

And the Cao family was Bao Cao and Lan Yu naturally, it was recognized by everyone that Lan Yu was Bao Cao's fiancée, so everyone had no objection to her participation in the competition.

The Chu family was Shen Chu and his cousin Jing Chu.

Lastly, the Su family was Kris and Mary without doubt.

After determined the participants, everyone was boiled, a 600-million-dollar gamble was so exciting, whoever could win the prize would receive 2.4 billion, the jackpot was too tempting.

And the beauties, whether it was Mary, Lan Yu or Xiaorou Xu, all of them were top-notch beauties, and it was so much fun for them to feast their eyes.

With so many beauties swimming together, they were about to drool.

While everyone was laughing and cheering, Bao Cao took the opportunity to send a text message on his phone while changing clothes.

Then it was seen that on the beach not far away, a young man from the Cao family got in water quietly while everyone wasn't paying attention.

At this time, Zhengliang Cao also approached and asked for the situation when he saw how boisterous the place was, and after some questioning did he understand what was happening.

He quietly gave a thumbs up at Bao and laughed in his sleeve, this kid's really smart, he knew that his son was in the swim team on campus.

He's truly the son of Zhengliang Cao, this competition could be said that his son would gain the prize four out of five, Cao family would get this 2.4 billion for sure.

Thinking of this, Zhengliang took a step forward and said, "This competition has everything settled, all that's missing is a referee, I think I can be the referee."

He said with a whistle taken out from nowhere and whistled, "Players now took their places."

On the other side, Mary stood beside Kris and said with some nervous, "Kris, I... I'm not very good at swimming..."

Kris smiled and comforted her, "It's alright, I got this."

Seeing that Kris looked like he prepared to win, Mary didn't worry anymore and nodded her head with a smile.

When Zhengliang saw that they were ready, he blew his whistle and a shrill whistle was sounded, " On your marks! Get set! Go!"

Splash! Splash!

As soon as the order was heard, ten people dived into the water instantly and struggled to swim towards the central island.

"Wow, they're swimming so fast!"

"Come on!"

"Speed up!"

The people on the beach were shouting, all of them were so excited, this was a 2.4-billion-dollar gamble that equal to all the family assets of a middle second-rate family.

"Xiaorou Xu's starting position is so graceful..."

"Mary isn't bad either, she's just like a mermaid!"

"As expected, a beauty is a beauty, even their swim strokes are better than others."

Almost all of the men on the beach were gazed on Xiaorou, Mary and Lan Yu.

Although Jing Chu wasn't bad either, but compared to the three beauties, there was still a bit of gap.

As everyone was focusing their attention on the three ladies, someone in the crowd shouted, "Guys, look there!"

Then everyone switched their attention to the other side.

It was seen that Bao and Fei Yu were changing various strokes in the water as long as they looked great, sometimes butterfly, sometimes breaststroke, the spectators on the beach were all applauding.

On the other hand, Kris was dog paddling which's commonly used by country folks, although he looked a bit ugly, he swam very fast.

Because Kris was once the young lord of the Chen family, it's reasonable to say that he would know how to swim as it's a necessary event for upper-class society, yet he was not interested in swimming, he had used all his energy to learn the Bajin Fist (a kind of martial arts) and antiques.

After being kicked out of the Chen family, he accompanied his parents to stay in the countryside for a while, and that's when he learned how to swim in dog paddle.

"Oh my god, you guys look at the Su family's live-in son-in-law, what kind of swim stroke is he using..."

"Oh my gosh, it's actually a dog paddle, laugh my mouth out!"

As soon as people heard it, they all guffawed.

Since Mary had just got in the water, she was not too far from the beach, so she heard those scoffers clearly.

She couldn't help but look at Kris, and she felt a mixture of anger and amusement when she saw that swim stroke of Kris.

Kris mustn't receive any professional training with such an ugly swim stroke. How could they win the competition with dog paddle? Although he wasn't slow, it looked like Bao and the others have been professionally trained that they swam so well, there's no need for a competition.

Mary panicked at the thought of having to pay 600 million dollars if she lost the match!

That's 600 million.

With the Su family's current situation, it would be hard enough to take out 60 million, let alone 600 million.

What would the Su family do if they lost the competition?

The president of the Su family would no longer be her.

The more she thought about it, the more she flurried, she couldn't help but try to speed up, but swimming wasn't something she's good at, trying to win was like dreaming.

Just at this time, there was a sudden scream from the beach.

"You guys, look, what is that!"

"Fuck, isn't that a shark's fin?"

"Jesus crazy! Shark, how could shark appear in Xiluo Bay?"

"Come back here, there's a shark in the water!"

"Swim back, there's a shark!"

The ten people who were still struggling to swim came to a halt when they heard the shouts of the people on the beach.

They looked around and found a fin surfacing in the water which was tens of meters away from them.

God, a shark!

It's really a shark!

Seeing this fin, Mary, Xiaorou and several women screamed in terror in an instant.

Thanks to the movie Jaws, they had a natural fear of sharks.

"Everyone, swim back!"

Lan Yu shouted loudly, although she had now reached the innate-power stage, she couldn't beat a shark even if she had extremely powerful skills as they were in the water!

Hearing Lan's words, everyone was so panicked that they forgot the competition and quickly swam towards the beach.

Six hundred million was a lot, but it wasn't as important as life.

Seeing that the fin was getting closer to some ladies, some timid girls on the beach screamed and closed their eyes, not daring to see the bloody scene.

But there were still two people who didn't swim back, one was Bao and the other was Kris.

Kris couldn't help but laugh, a shark?

If his memory served, there were no sharks in Xiluo Bay, and how could sharks be let into a private high-class entertainment place. There were usually shark-proof nets at the entrance to the bay, it was impossible for sharks to get into Xiluo Bay at all.

On the other hand, sharks don't eat human, and generally speaking, sharks would not take the initiative to attack humans, unless they are curious, or humans want to seek for death and take the initiative to provoke them.

But what made Kris curious was, how could Bao be so calm?

This kid almost peed his pants when he was caught by Changkong Yin, he didn't look like a bold person, he's a bit abnormal today.

If things go wrong, there must be something deviant. Kris thought about it, and combined with what he had just thought of, he realized that the shark was probably a faked one.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 104**

### **Another shark**

The "shark" had already rushed among the women. Mary Su, Xiaorou Xu, and Lan Yu were all pretty scared.

"Kris Chen, come and help..."

In such an emergency, the first thing came to Mary's mind was to call for help from Kris.

Kris already knew that this "shark" was carefully prepared by Bao Cao, who was just seeking the limelight by doing this.

So, let it be.

At this moment, after hearing the shouts, Bao immediately turned around and swam towards them, shouting: "Damned shark, come and get me."

He swam sparing no effort, splashing the water. His reckless made the girls on the shore moved and they looked at him sentimentally.

"Why is he so bold, is he not afraid of death?"

"He's so man, so handsome..."

And the men on the shore were applauding for him. Well done, Bao; you deserve to be Cao's son.

At this time, Mary looked at Kris with disappointment.

Why, why didn't he come to save me, why it is other's fiance who is rushing over regardless of himself...

However, at this time, the "shark" suddenly turned its direction and swam towards Lan.

Lan was so blanched with fear, she couldn't help shouting, "Bao, come and help me..."

Lan, who was so brave that she remained calm in the face of gangsters was so scared of shark.

Bao was wild with joy, haha, it was up to him to be a hero to rescue the beauty.

In order to be like a man in front of Lan, he had prepared the "shark" attack for a long time.

Although this "shark" was coming violently and rushing through the crowd, but... this "shark" didn't seem to bite...

Fei Yu and Shen Chu glanced at each other, and gradually regained their strength; they began to swim to their girl friends to protect them.

Kris did nothing but watching the performance of Bao.

At this moment, Mary felt the enthusiasm in her heart was dampened.

At this critical moment, he was indifferent there.

Mary was sad, it seems that she had expected too much from him recently...

"Bao, come here..." Lan was afraid, kept beating on the water, hoping to scare away the "shark" in this way, but to her desperation, however hard she beat the water, this "shark" seemed have localized her and without withdrawing.

"Lan, don't be afraid, I'm coming!" Bao cried loudly, pretending to be very nervous. He held the dagger prepared in advance and swam hard.

In ancient times, there was Wu Song fighting the tiger and now, it is Bao fighting sharks. Thought of this, Bao couldn't help feeling excited.

He swooped down into the water and dived to Lan's side. He held Lan in one hand, and clenched the dagger in the other hand, plunging into the water without stop: " I will kill you, so you will never scare my girl!"

He tried hard every time, but he hit the air.

Lan didn't know the truth, and pressed tightly against Bao, felt very appreciated.

Although Bao is her fiancé, as a traditional girl, she insisted to give herself to the him on the wedding day; they had never even kissed each other, even hand in hand was seldom.

Now, at this Great Divide, Bao should save her regardless of danger, which made Lan deeply moved.

It turned out that he could also be so brave, and I had misunderstood him...

Seeing Bao's wonderful performance, Kris can't help laughing. It was a waste that this guy didn't go to be an actor.

Although the people on the shore couldn't see what was really happening, someone took the telescope and couldn't help but exclaiming: "Bao ran to save Lan. He has a dagger in his hand and is dealing with sharks!"

Wow!

One stone stirs up thousands of waves!

People were in an uproar. It was unexpected that Bao should be so courageous that he dared to fight sharks in the water.

While admiring him, people were also worried about him. Shark is the king of the sea, who dares to fight it with a dagger?

At least none of the hundreds of people on the shore dare.

"Bao, come on, drive away the shark!"

At this time, there was someone in the crowd shouting, and everyone came to cheer on.

"Come on, Bao, well done."

"Real man!"

Hearing the compliments from the shore, Bao was even more proud.

His thrusting stopped, and when the "shark" approached, he raised the dagger in his hand again and shouted, "I will end your life!"

After one stabbing, the "shark" shook suddenly, and the sea water became red.

Soon the "shark" sank, and disappeared.

With the disappearance of the shark, the scene ended successfully.

Bao took a deep breath and looked at Lan with a terrified look: "Okay, Lan, the shark was driven away by me..."

"Thank you, Bao!"

"Shark" was driven away and they were saved. At this moment she suddenly felt that her fiancé was so brave.

"Look, look, the shark was driven away by Bao!"

The man holding the telescope said something, and everyone cheered immediately.

Thunderous applause sounded, and various exclamations arose in the crowd.

"Wow, Bao is so cool, that he killed the shark in the water."

"My god, Bao is so cool. I decided to accept him as my idol from now on!"

In their eyes, Bao was like them, enjoying in affluence and protected by bodyguards.

But the what happened before them,  
completely refreshed everyone's views on Bao.

He was so handsome, so man.

A lot of girls on the shore were infatuated.

Bao now enjoys the praise and applause of everyone like a triumphant hero.

He proudly held Lan in the arm in the water.

"Wow, Bao is going to kiss Lan!"

The man with the telescope shouted, and the people on the shore followed to kick up a fuss putting their hands to his mouth and shouted, "Have a kiss."

"Hurry up!"

"Have a kiss..."

Bao painstakingly arranged such a plan, waiting for this moment, what he had been thinking about for so long, was finally realized today.

Lan was so shy that she couldn't kiss at all. So many people looked at her, as a traditional women, she can't let go.

She gently pushed Bao away and whispered: "So many people are watching, be serious."

Although she had already begun to try to accept Bao in her heart, she still hadn't gotten along with this acceptance, and she can't kiss him in front of this many people.

Bao was not angry when he was pushed away, but said with a grin: "Lan, don't be angry, it's just that you are too beautiful, and I can't help myself."  
"

He clearly felt that Lan's cold heart began to warm up. He had plenty of time to capture his heart. There was no need to rush for a while. He enjoyed the process of hunting very much. Forcing the prey to the hopeless situation step by step is more wonderful than acting without thinking.

Kris shook his head, what a good show.

He smiled and turned to Mary.

After swimming to Mary, seeing she did not look herself, Kris asked, "Mary, what's wrong?"

Shouldn't you be scared by the "shark" just now?

Mary gave him a disappointed glance and said indifferently: "That's all right, I'm in a bad mood now, don't talk to me."

With that said, she turned to swim towards the shore and refused to look at Kris again.

She felt very cold in the heart; seeing other's fiance fighting sharks regardless of the danger, she was both envious and wronged.

There is no way to compare he and her husband.

What made her feel most ridiculous was that when Kris went to find job, she thought he had really started with a clean slate. Now it seemed that all this was fake; you can never make a crab walk straight, and he was still the same "rubbish".

She suddenly regretted it now, that she should not have decided to take him to the outing yesterday.

Kris was also confused, why she wasn't happy?

When he was about to catch up and ask, he heard a cry from the shore.

"Look, look, there is another shark there!"

"Gosh, how come there is another sharks?"

In the exclamation of people, Kris couldn't help looking around, and he saw that the black fins appeared again on the water surface not far away.

And this fin was much bigger than that one's just now!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 105**

### **Fall in Love**

On this occasion, however, people in the water didn't panic as before in that the "shark" had just been easily killed by Bao Cao, who was a damned good killer, so this one must be killed too.

Now they were far from the shore, they would be safe as long as they hid behind Bao.

"Come on Bao, kill it!"

"Double killing!"

Kris Chen froze when he was listening to the shouts of the people on the shore.

What trick did Bao want to play? Why did he do that again?

Bao muddled when he looked at the shark. He thought: what happened? Didn't I let the boy pretend for once? Why did he come back?

As he muttered himself, he saw a shadow in the water, giving a violent shudder.

Fuck, this is a real shark!

It must be attracted by the blood.

His face had been suddenly drained of all colour. He cried like a lost soul: "Swim, swim to the shore!"

Seeing Bao was shouting like a madman, Lan Yu asked confusedly: " Bao, why are you so nervous? You have a weapon in your hand!"

Bao was so scared that he left Lan behind and swim to the shore desperately .

Being pushed away by Bao letting him down so that he shouted: "Why did you leave me alone? Wait for me..."

Hearing Lan's cry, Bao glanced back: "Lan, this is a real shark, run for it or you will die... Eh-hem."

All he wanted to do now was to swim back to the shore where he would be safe. He didn't want to lose his life here.

But the shark seemed to be running after him alone. He almost shit his pants when Bao turned around and saw the shark getting closer.

"Fuck, don't chase me, go bite them."

Bao was shouting and swimming hard, but he still couldn't swim against the shark.

In the critical moment, Bao suddenly called to mind a piece of news that he saw by chance. The news is that: shark's sense of smell is so sensitive that it can smell blood from far away. Then, he remembered that he had pierced the blood bag with the dagger, this dagger...

He suddenly realized that the shark went after him in that it excited by the smell of blood.

In his anxiety, he totally neglected others and throw the dagger into the girls' group impartially.

He really did open a can of worms in that the shark moved it's tail and swam bluntly to Xiaorou Xu, Mary Su and Qing Chu .

" Bao, what were you doing just now?"

Lan confused as he couldn't believe that Bao brought trouble to him..

At the moment, everyone realized that what Bao killed was a fake "shark" , while this is a real shark!

"Ah, help..."

Mary Paled with fear as she looked at the shark went straight to her and she wasn't good at swimming.

It's over. She was going to die...

At that moment, all women in the water could not help screaming.

With noticeably over-sized jaw. The shark bit Mary bluntly.

Several women closed their eyes in horror as they feared to see what happened.

"No..."

Mary 's voice revealed despair, like a weeping cuckoo.

As she floated in the water and Waited for death to come, few seconds passed,she was still alive .

She was shocked when she opened her eyes.

Not only her, but all the people in the water were stunned by what they saw.

They swore that they'd never seen anything like it in their lives.

Kris Chen rode on the back of the shark with one hand tightly grasped the shark fin and thumped the shark down.

The scene was so shocking that they forgot to cry.

With each powerful punch, the shark's back would be dented a piece.

The shark wagged its tail violently as the pain. The sharp fins cut wounds in Kris's arms, leaving the jaws wide open to bite him.

The sharp teeth looked so ferocious in the sun that one bite would kill Kris.

Blood oozed from the wound, dripped into the water and soaked through.

The shark smelled the blood and became even more furious.

"Run, what the hell are you doing?" Kris shouted loudly with fiery eyes.

He has not recovered from the gunshot wound, moreover, he grappled with the shark fiercely so that he could feel the blood pouring out of the wound .

"If we leave, what will you do..."

When Mary looked at Kris fought against the shark, she burst into tears..

Sorry Kris, Sorry, I had misjudged you, only you would be so desperate to protect me...

"Fuck, run, I'm going to divorce you if you don't leave!" Kris could not help swearing, and this was the first time he swore at Mary and threatened her with divorce.

Hearing what Kris said, Mary nodded her head in a panic: "I will go, I will go..."

She knew that Kris threatened her to go. He didn't want her to wound.

She cried and swam towards the shore, silently praying for Kris didn't have an accident.

At this point, the others in the water responded and swam desperately to the shore. "No!"

Kris exclaimed and slipped off the shark's back.

At this time, everyone was nearing the shore, but Xiaorou just swam only a third of the way, it was difficult for her to swim on as she was rather a delicate girl ,and now she overdrew her strength as getting frightened.

The shark, who had just been took multiple blows , went mad. It ignored Kris but rushed up to Xiaorou .

Seeing the shark was swimming toward her, Xiaorou was so frightened that the whole person was in a great panic. The shock made him forget to swim on.

"Come on, swim to me!"

Kris shouted at Mary.

Hearing his voice, Xiaorou came back to earth and had some confidence, and then she swam toward Kris desperately but she swam very slow as she almost overdrew all her strength.

At the moment, The people on the shore were in a terrible hurry, especially the wooers of Xiaorou were anxious to jump into the water to save the beauty.

But at the thought of sharks were the most powerful and ferocious creatures in the sea, they gave up the idea. After all, After all, beauty was not as important as their own lives, was it?

So they just stood on the shore and shouted. "Xiaorou, come on, you can't give up."

"Swim on, the shark will soon catch up with you."

When Xiaorou swam to Kris, he also swam to her. Finally, he swam to the side of her, held her slender waist, pulled her into his arms.

His hands stuck to her back. He channeled his inner strength into her body.

When Xiaorou was almost exhausted, a warm force entered her back and then inputted her body which made she felt herself fill with strength .

When she saw herself being held by Kris, she felt a sense of security.

"Swim back to the shore. I'll take care of the shark." Kris leaned over her ear and said.

Xiaorou trembled as she brought up without a man who spoke to her close , moreover, this man was Kris. Her heart was suddenly in a mess .

She started to fall in love with him as he was really brave when he fought with the shark. Now, she cared about nothing, even if he was the live-in son-in-law of the Su family. As long as she could be with him, she could give up everything.

Instantly, the idea popped into her mind and then grew like a weed.

Her face suddenly was burning hot as she felt bashful.

How could she have such an idea?

"Hua"

At this moment, with a loud bang, the spray splashed behind Xiaorou.

She turned her head sharply and saw the shark, more than ten meters long, leaping into the air, opening its jaw and biting at Kris.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 106**

### **Sun-Moon Rotation**

Holy shit, such a big shark!

Bao Cao was terrified, but fortunately he was running fast enough.

Although everything he had done before was in vain, but his own life's more important.

He shuddered when looked at the shark's bloody mouth, Kris Chen would die for sure.

As expected, the shark jumped up high and opened its mouth wide to snap at Kris.

Despite the fact that Kris had become a practitioner and had possessed the help of inner energy, he had no way to borrow power in the water, so he couldn't avoid this snap completely.

His arm was slightly sliced by the shark's sharp teeth so it pulled out a long line of blood.

The blood reddened the seawater instantly.

"Wow!"

People on the beach were in a state of shock, watching the huge shark stick into the sea like a torpedo.

The huge splash concealed Kris, and the shark followed to dive under the water, and for a time the sea was calm.

"It's done, this kid is really dead now."

"Oh, this is what happens when you don't have enough to play tough."

Kris disappeared along with the shark. People on the beach not only had no sympathy, but they kept taunting, as if what Kris had only himself to blame.

He's just a useless son-in-law, it's nothing if he died, everyone would like to hear that anyway.

Besides, their chance would come if Mary become a widow.

Listening to the cold-blooded and heartless words of everyone, Mary felt like the sky was about to collapse, she sat on the ground with a limp.

Was Kris really dead?

No... He couldn't die, absolutely not, I won't allow it, I won't allow it!

"All of you, shut up." Mary said with red eyes, "What time is it that you guys still laugh at him, hurry up and save him! Go!"

Mary's words made everyone look awkward, so they didn't dare to look at her.

She must be kidding, ask them to save a loser? Did he deserve it?

Besides, is that 10-meter-long shark in the sea harmless? Who would dare to go? That's literally seek for death.

Mary didn't expect them to do anything, after all, they weren't from her own family.

Family members wouldn't let Kris die, would they?

So Mary set her eyes on Hai Su.

Hai Su sensed Mary's gaze and he felt a little bit awkward, he faked a sorrow face, "I really want to save Kris, but I don't know how to swim, besides, Kris has already sunk to the bottom of the sea, there's nothing I can do about it..."

Hearing Hai Su's hypocritical words, Mary felt like her world fell at her feet, she lost control and tears began to flow. She was so desperate.

Seeing Mary being so despair, Hai felt he couldn't describe how carefree and comfortable he was, he sneered and continued to push her, "Mary, it's all your fault, it's you who killed Kris, Kris wouldn't have gone to the competition if you hadn't agreed to participate in this competition. If it wasn't for the family not to lose 100 million dollars, Kris wouldn't had accompanied you to the sea, you remember, it was you who buried Kris with your own hands. "

Tears blurred Mary's vision, she looked at the calm sea with blank stares, felt that her heart was broken.

It had been almost three minutes after Kris had sunk to the bottom of the sea, and there was nothing but blood on the surface of the sea.

Just when everyone thought that Kris was dead, no one knew that under the calm sea, Kris was fighting the shark with his every effort.

Relying on his amazing willpower and desire to survive, Kris fought with the shark underwater.

Although he was in a mess, but the shark was no better than him, Kris kept punching the previous wound that he made on the shark and its spine on the one side had completely collapsed.

However, the pain also drove this shark into completely madness.

It targeted at Kris and rushed over with its wide-open mouth.

Damn, this shark was really powerful in the sea, the one to die would definitely be him if it went on like this.

The strong desire to survive forced him to avoid the attack, in the meanwhile, he mobilized the few remained inner energy in his body.

It's up to this strike whether he could survive or die.

"The Holy Bible of Sun-Moon Holy Cult!"

At this moment, two round balls, one red and one white, spinning around Kris at high speed, churning the seawater around his body.

This move was a consummate skill that Kris had stolen from the Holy Bible of Sun-Moon Holy Cult of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, the Sun-Moon Rotation!

The red and white balls were shaped by Kris with his inner energy, the red one was made of inner energy of extreme Yang, while the white one was made of inner energy of extreme Ying, representing the sun and moon.

"Die!"

There was a hint of madness in Kris's eyes, and in the next second, he carried the sun and moon balls and rushed over.

"Boom!"

The sun and moon balls bombarded the shark's massive body, knocking it over instantly.

The next magical scene was, one side of the shark's body was covered with a thin layer of ice, while the other side was directly cooked.

But even appeared like that, the shark wasn't dead yet.

Kris's intention to kill surged, and the Spear appeared in his hand, the sharp blade pierced through the shark's tough skin directly, blood inside its body spurred like a fountain.

This time the sea was dyed like red ink and the people on the beach were confused.

"Fuck, what's going on, why there's so much blood."

"Tragic, this blood must be that son-in-law's, look, that part of seawater is all dyed red."

Someone said that in the crowd, Mary felt she was struck by lightning, and her entire soul was completely gone.

She kneeled on the beach, her eyes gazed at the sea vacantly, the memories of she and Kris over the past two years was like a movie flashed in her mind.

No, he's not going to die... It's a lie.

How could he die?

I haven't loved you enough. How could you leave me alone...?

"No... I don't... I don't believe..." Mary stood up and ran to the beach madly, crying out, "Kris, come back quickly..."

"I don't allow you to die, do you hear me, Kris! Come up quickly, I'll never scold you again..." Mary cried until her throat was hoarse with grief, but the sea was still calm.

Some sensitive girls in the crowd couldn't help but wipe their tears secretly.

At this time, Hai walked over and said hypocritically, "Mary, don't cry, Kris is gone, you're crying so sadly, he's already gone ...."

Before he could say the last few words, he saw Kris's head come up in the sea not far away.

"Who said I was dead?"

Hai was so scared that he even sank to the beach, holy shit, he saw Kris covered in blood and holding the shark's dead body in his hand.

After arriving at the shallow water, Kris stepped on the sand and just dragged the shark step by step to the beach.

"Mary, how about I treat you with shark fins?" Kris, covered in blood, squatted in front of Mary and grinned.

Looking at Kris who was covered in blood, everyone present was dumbfounded.

The air around them seemed to become sticky at this moment, and they could hear the sound of their hearts beating violently.

No... This wasn't real... How could someone kill a shark in the sea with his bare hands!

Everyone was stunned by the scene in front of them, and even if they didn't believe it any longer, the tens of meters long shark's dead body couldn't be faked.

For a time, their eyes on Kris were filled with shock and incredulity as well as a hint of awe.

Mary stopped crying and dried her tears to take a look, and saw Kris's pale face appear in front of her.

"Why is my baby wife crying so sadly." Kris reached over and wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes, "Don't cry, I'm here, aren't I?"

"Pfft," Mary snorted with laughter, at that moment all the grief in her heart turned into joy, at this moment, she saw this man standing in front of her alive, she almost couldn't hold back from rushing up to hug him.

But Kris acted so closely with her in front of so many people also called her baby wife, she was shy, timid, her courage vanished in a flash.

"Who is your baby wife, you just wouldn't be bashful, will you!" Saying that, she even tilted her head, not daring to look Kris in the eye.

"Kris, are you alright?"

At this time, Lan Yu and Xiaorou Xu also came up from the side.

If it wasn't for Kris, they all would have died!

Looking at Kris's wounds, Lan Yu was heartbroken, and Xiaorou even couldn't help but sob.

Seeing Kris surrounded by three beauties made the men present jealous to the point of madness.

Looking at the two people's worried faces, Kris said lightly, "I'm fine, don't worry."

This feeling of being cared for was really good, especially Xiaorou, this girl was actually in tears, he couldn't help but want to reach out to wipe her tears, however at this time, a young man wearing golden glasses walked over with a smile on his face, he looked at Kris with a face of admiration and said, "Brother, you are awesome, Song Wu killed a ferocious tiger in the ancient time (a story in the Water Margin), now Kris fight shark in the sea barehanded, you are simply more powerful than Song Wu. "

The man said, after a pause, the words changed, "The funny thing is, before some people said that you are a lazy freeloader and coward, now that I think they are talking bullshit!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 107**

### **Tianba Li**

The man who was talking is Tianba Li, a member of Li family.

Tianba said that without the slightest scruple and he thought poorly of Bao Cao, Hai Su and their men.

The silver-spoon kids were bound to clamour according to their characteristics.

However, to people surprised, Bao and Hai and others didn't dare to speak at all even though they looked surly.

And all those present were the same. They all wore a funeral face as if newly bereft of both parents, but dared not to say anything.

Kris looked at Tianba in surprise. Who is the man and what makes him so haughty? Wasn't he embarrassing the silver-spoon kids that he said say such things in front of them?

Was he not afraid of being attacked by them all?

In fact, Tianba was really not afraid of that.

Li family is second to none in Westriver City. It's definitely a first-class family.

They dared not to venture to offend Tianba .

You know, the old trade of Li family is not business. They are really good at street smarts.

Take Hu Li for example, although he gets mixed up with social circles, he is just a small potato in the eyes of the people of Li family.

Several decades ago, Tianba's grandfather dominated the Westriver City with his iron fists. Hu's father was not even born at that time.

Today, decades later, the business of Li family has spread all over Westriver City and radiated to the whole country. There are really few people in Westriver City dare to offend Li family.

In recent years, Tianba's grandfather has grown old. Apart from the main issues of the family, Tianba has the final say of other things.

So though Tianba is young, he is definitely on an equal footing with the masters of other families in Westriver City.

Even Hu Li and Lin Li must call him "Brother Tianba" respectfully when they see him.

Influenced by his family, Tianba has a forthright temper and likes to make friends. He makes friends with those people who he looks up to. It doesn't matter if they are rich or poor.

Kris is arguably of the lowest position among them. As Kris is a live-in son-in-law, they all laughed at him. They thought Kris had disgraced men, so none of them had any respect for Kris.

But at the crucial moment, he fought the shark at his own risk in order to buy time for them, which made Tianba look at him with new eyes.

Although Kris was a little curious, he didn't know about Tianba. Kris said with a smile, "You overpraise me. I was lucky enough to kill the shark."

After hearing what Kris said, there was more appreciation in Tianba's eyes. Tianba couldn't help stepping forward to say, "You are free of arrogance and rashness and willing to save people from danger. You put all the credit to good luck. I seldom admire a person, but today I admire you very much."

Tianba then reached out his hand. "My name is Tianba Li. I really want to make friends with heroes like you. What's your opinion?" Tianba said.

Kris smiled. It's the first time that there was a person took the initiative to make friends with him since he was thrown out of Chen family.

Kris reached out his hand and shook Tianba's hand.

However, when they were shaking hands, Kris saw there are dozens of horrifying scars on Tianba's arm. Kris knew they are knife scars.

What does Tianba do? Why he has so many knife scars at such a young age.

At the same time, when Bao saw them two were shaking hands, he was mad with envy.

"Damn you, Kris. How lucky you are that you can get Tianba's appreciation. Fuck you. I worked so hard to arrange the shark attacks. Not only I am upstaged by Kris, but Lan ignores me also." Bao thought.

Bao threw good money after bad and he let Kris deprive himself of the glory that should belong to him.

Just then, Zhengliang Cao pushed his way out of the crowd and said, "Well, now that we're all safe, let's call it a day."

"As I said when we got off the bus, lunch is up to you. Now the shark comes at the right time. We'll roast the shark and then go to find the camping site." Zhengliang added.

"Oh, let's go to roast the shark!"

A crowd swarmed to the shore and lifted the shark up.

An hour later, they began to look for a place to camp after they were full.

They looked for more than ten minutes but didn't find a suitable place. At that moment, an excited voice came, "Come here, everybody. I've found a big cave here. It's big enough for all of us to rest in."

After hearing the shout, all the people were delighted and they rushed towards the entrance of the cave quickly.

.....

At the same time, the entrance of the Huanyu Group was crowded. Thousands of fans gathered around the door and blocked the exit. They craned their necks to look inside the group and there was excitement in their faces.

Many entertainment media of Westriver City also came. They all focused the camera on the gate of Huanyu Group.

Everyone was waiting for a person.

It's Rui Liu.

It's been a long time since the microphone incident. PR has bleached the matter perfectly. Rui has become a popular star in the country in a short time with the resources of Huanyu Group.

Rui has a sweet face and a hot figure and she also sings well. It seems that she was predestined to be famous.

With good audience popularity and strength, she also won the champion of "I'm a Big Star".

With this honor, Rui seemed to be plated with gold. She is the most potential actress in the entertainment industry.

As soon as a person becomes famous, all kinds of advertising and endorsement come to him.

She shoots TV series and films, and many entertainment companies also made offers to her. She also engages in commercial performance and lucrative second careers. She makes countless money.

A company called Tianxia Entertainment was willing to pay 6 million dollars to invite Rui to play the lead in a film.

When this invitation sent out, many artists of Huanyu Group were very envious.

That's a low price is low for a A-list star, but don't forget Rui's at the start of her career.

6 million dollars is enough to invite a B-list movie star.

Tianxia Entertainment is an established entertainment company with strong strength. Its channels are all over the country and its resources are very rich.

The popular group "Airplane Girl 101" belongs to it.

Yesterday Rui went to Tianxia Entertainment to read the script and happened to meet the president of Tianxia Entertainment, Jian Zhen.

It's nothing, but when Jian saw Rui, he couldn't move his eyes away from Rui.

How beautiful she is! She is charming in every way and her eyes are more enchanting. She is a real beauty in the world.

Rui was unhappy at that time. It's obscene to look at her body constantly when she was reading the script.

After reading the script, Rui's satisfied and agreed to play.

But Jian took the opportunity to sit beside Rui unexpectedly. He grasped Rui's hands and said that she was tired of reading the script and he would massage her hands.

The script is only ten pages long. How could she be tired?

He's obvious putting upon her. Rui was angry at that him. She threw off his hand and stood up to go.

But when she just stood up and hasn't taken a step, Jian embraced her thin waist and took a deep breath of the charming aroma of her. "You are so sweet. I fell at the first sight of you." Jian said in an enjoyable way.

Jian is the president of an old brand entertainment company and he has seen all kinds of female stars. But when he saw Rui, he thought the female stars he had seen before are not inspiring to look upon and not worth mentioning at all.

Rui almost vomited when she heard his disgusting words. She struggled to free herself and said, "Mr. Zhen, please treat me with respect. I'm not a slattern."

Thought she knows the entertainment circle stepped into is muddy, she preserves her moral integrity and doesn't go along with the crowd.

Besides, Jian is too ugly. He's got a nasty look on his face. He's surely not a decent man.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 108**

### **Willing to lead a depraved life**

Jian Zhen saw that Rui broke away from him but he was not irritated for her. He had seen lots of such women. As long as he lures these females by money plus his honeyed words, they would fall to him arms without any considerations.

"Oh, sorry I was abrupt for doing that."

Jian Zhen smiled cunningly: "As long as you could make a fame from the TV show "I am a big star", you must have paid lots of effort on the performance, so be smart, you stay with me tonight, I am willing to use

my entertainment company's resources to make you a first-line star, even an international superstar."

The proposal he put forward sounded very attractive. Generally speaking, an actress who has just debuted, if he or she had any chance to become a star would try sacrifice everything, even going to bed with a strange person.

Jian Zhen believed that Rui was no exception, so he walked to Rui with a smile and stretched out his hand to touch Rui's smooth thigh.

This time Rui couldn't help it. She slapped on Jian Zhen's face directly. The sound of a clear slap sounded, and Jian Zhen was stunned by this slap.

By the time he responded, Rui had walked out of the office with anger.

"Bitch, you dare to beat me, do you know who I am? I am the president of World Entertainment Company, how dare you offend me, do you still work as an actress?" Jian Zhen shouted at her back: "You wait and see, in a few days, you will be kneeling in front of me and call me father!"

He was furious, if some big international star did not give him face, it would be okay. After all, such big stars are with huge commercial value, and they do not need to ask him for something. However, Rui, a little actress who is new in this industry should dare to despise him, which made him furious.

He decided to use all his resources to pressure Rui, in order to make her kneel in front of him and call him father, and then sleep with him for a few nights before he is satisfied.

Hearing his words, Rui left without looking back.

Getting out of the World Entertainment, Rui sat angrily in the car, how could there be such a shameless person?

She decided to call the agent, she was no longer willing to act this part.

Then she took out her mobile phone and called her agent. However in the mean time, her high school classmate Hai Wang called her and invited her to attend a classmate's party.

After all, everyone did not have a good time at the party the other day.

Rui thought about it and went to a classmate's party, just as a means to get some relaxation.

Thinking of this, she hung up the phone, started the car, and drove to the Muse Hotel.

Soon, Rui came to the private room. As soon as she appeared, she instantly became the focus of the audience.

She has become a big star in the eyes of her classmates, and all stood up from their seats and greeted Rui as they saw her coming .

Rui sat on the top position like a moon, and beside her was her class teacher in high school, Lei Du.

She did not take part in the last classmate's party, she didn't come for private business, but this time she came.

Lei Du, 29 years old, is a famous beauty teacher in the school. Nobody would ever be absent for her class. Not only that, she is also the most popular female teacher in the school.

Several years had passed, Du Lei Du is still the same as before. Especially after years of maturity, she has faded away her original tenderness and greenness. Now she is intellectual, mature, charming, and sexy.

Wearing a pair of gold wire glasses, she looks very sexy.

Lei Du sat next to Rui, in terms of their appearance or figure, they are no different, they are all great beauties.

The boys fixed their eyes on these two ladies, with eyesight straight on them.

Hai Wang couldn't help but exclaim: "Ms Du, after all these years, you haven't changed at all, you are still so beautiful."

Hai Wang's mouth was sweet when he was in class before, although his academic performance was average.

When he was in school, Hai Wang didn't have the courage to say this.

But now that he had been around, and he had achieved some success, so his courage was naturally becoming greater, and he dared to say these teasing words.

Lei Du smiled softly and said, "Hai Wang, when you were in school, you were good at talking. Now you have been working for years, and your mouth is just getting sweeter than before. And Rui Liu, this slim and beautiful girl is now a big star, congratulations to all of you!"

She was a little proud when she said this, after all, they were her students before, but she turned around and said: "But Kris and Zhi Sun left me clear impressions. The two of them sat at the same table and one was

the best student and the other the worst student, I wonder how do they become bosom friends at last?"

As for Kris, yes, he was the class monitor then, and the Chen family has strict rules to regulate him, so there was no problem in Kris. But Zhi Sun was different. He occasionally did not attend classes, smoked, drank alcohol, and wooed girls, all of such bad habits were with him then, so I thought Kris would be negatively influenced by Zhi Sun more or less.

Take smoking for example, Kris learned this bad habit from Zhi Sun at that time. In order to protect Kris from being "contaminated", I had tried the best I could then."

As soon as Lei's words fell, Zhi Sun, who was sitting in the corner of the corner, smiled embarrassedly: "Miss Du, your memory is really good, but I have now changed to a gentleman."

At school times, Zhi Sun was being defined as a bad boy in the eyes of all the teachers at that time, but Kris had excellent academic performance and good personality. In the eyes of the teachers, Kris was a nation-level good student.

Zhi Sun was a bit embarrassed hearing this, for it was him who he encouraged Kris to do a lot of bad things at that time.

Thinking of student days, Zhi Sun sighed: Kris, all the classmates have come for this party, where are you now? How come you did not come here?

As his best friend as school times, Kris's not coming was a big pity for him.

At this time, Lei Du looked at the crowd and said, "Huh, why Kris did not come, did you guy fail to inform him?"

As soon as she finished speaking, Hai Wang jumped up and said, "Miss. Du, you don't know, Kris made great achievements on "business". He doesn't work anymore, and he just does housework and cooks food at home, so he feels great staying at home as an adopted son-in-law. He is not like us, we have to work hard making a living."

"Haha, sounds ridiculous!"

"Yeah, everyone thought he would be the greatest in business, but Now he seems the worst one."

"Hahaha..."

After hearing Hai Wang's words, the people in the room couldn't help laughing, ridiculing Kris one by one in a mocking tone.

"Miss Du, we have brought word to him to come for this party, maybe he is not free today!"

"He must have too lots of housework today, so he could not get out before finishing the work well!"

"Teacher, don't you know? Kris is now a famous fool in Westriver City!"

"Shut up" Zhi Sun couldn't stand listening to such nonsense, so he stood up and said, "How could you judge your classmate behind his back like this?"

Although Zhi Sun is a poor guy, he values dignity above all. After all, Kris never own them any favor, how could these people judge him and abuse him in such a nasty way?

"Zhi Sun, what's the matter with you? Let's tell Miss Du about Kris's achievements!"

Zhi Sun just ignored them and sat back to his position.

At this time, Lei Du fell face down

What the hell was going on?

Kris became an adopted son-in-law? How could it be possible!

You have to know that Kris had always been with the charisma of leadership while he was in school. Although he learned a lot of bad habits from Zhi Sun, but his grades were still excellent. But how could his conditions get so worse now?

Was it because he was driven out of the Chen family and got hurt?

Lei Du thought for a while, it was very likely that for that reason that Kris had become an despicable adopted son-in-law.

She sighed in her heart and felt very sorry. She was very optimistic about Kris's future, but now it was really embarrassing talk of him any more.

And her original sympathy for Kris dissipated in her heart. The feeling was as if she had planted good seed but the fruit turned to be a rotted one, the difference was so huge that she was disappointed at Kris.

Her voice sounded with indifference: "Don't mention Kris any more, he is to blame for his downfall, you guys don't be like him."

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 109**

### **Something Happened**

This time, at this class reunion she participated in, Lei Du was happy to see her students all achieve success, so she drank a lot of wine.

But she frequently looked at Rui Liu while drinking the wine, and she hurriedly stood up and made an excuse to go to the bathroom as well after seeing Rui go to the bathroom, which was quite confused for other people.

Lei entered the bathroom right after Rui just came in there.

Then she closed the door, looked at Rui awkwardly and said: "Rui, can I ask you to do me a favour?"

Rui understood at once. No wonder Lei had been looking at her when she was in the box just now. she had thought that it was because her makeup was messed up, so she came here to fix it. But the reason was that her teacher needed her help, which was quite beyond her expectation.

She nodded and said, smiling: "No problem, teacher, I will try my best to help you."

During her three years in high school, Lei was very good to her, and she was also a grateful person.

Lei took a deep breath and said quite awkwardly: "You are an actress of the Huanyu Group now, right?"

"Yes." Rui nodded.

"Then you must be in a good relation with the boss of the Huanyu Group, right?" Lei said: "I...I also wanted to be an actress, can...can you introduce me to him?"

After hearing what Lei said, Rui was very surprised. How could her teacher have such a thought? Didn't she want to be a teacher any more?

However, at least, her teacher had good figure and appearance as well, and she was on behalf of the teacher group to sing every time her high school held a party.

Although she was almost thirty, she had that kind of mature and intellectual temperament, which Rui lacked.

Lei looked at Rui nervously, since her student was extremely famous now, she would definitely make it if Rui was willing to introduce her to that boss.

"Teacher, in fact, the boss of the Huanyu Group is just..."

She stopped talking before she finished her words, since she almost forgot that Kris Chen had told her many times that he did not want too many people to know his identity.

But, now that Ms.Du had asked her for help, it would be too ungrateful for her to refuse Lei. And if other people knew about it, they would say that Rui even disowned her own teacher after she became famous.

Of course she would not do that kind of a thing to destroy her own future as a famous star.

She thought for a moment and said: "Okay, I will ask him for you."

"That's great!"

Lei became extremely excited after Rui agreed to help her, she came to Rui to express her gratitude: "Rui, I indeed didn't misjudge you and chose a right person to trust!"

Then she said: "I will send you some of my photos, then you can show them to the boss of the Huanyu group."

Lei said as she sent her photo to Rui.

She was very confident about her appearance and figure, especially her bookish style, which many female stars did not have.

She was sure that the boss of the Huanyu Group would definitely be interested in her as long as he saw her photos.

Having no other choice, Rui had to send her photos to Kris one by one.

At the same time, in the Xiluo Bay, the people from those noble families had all entered into the cave.

Since the cave was very large inside, there was plenty of space for those rich young people to rest.

By that time, it was completely dark, and someone built a bonfire outside the cave. Those three families gathered in groups around the campfire to chat together and enjoy this boisterous atmosphere.

Both Kris and Tianba Li regretted not having met each other earlier. Although they had only known each other for half a day, they shared both the similar personality and viewpoints, which made Tianba quite delighted.

They chatted freely and every time they talked about something exciting, Kris would express his unique viewpoints, which made Tianba applaud and admire.

Tianba's wife found it kind of boring as she listened to the two men chat about all kinds of things, so she wanted Tianba to accompany her to take a walk along the coast.

By the way, Tianba's wife was called Xuan Song, who was also a great beauty.

But none of those men present dared to peep her, since she had strong personality and aura field.

If not, then the Li family would not have agreed to their marriage, since the people of the family were all related to the underworld and only people with strong aura field could repress and control their subordinates.

Kris, being very sensible, stopped talking at once. And Tianba also understood his meaning after seeing Kris make a face, so he stood up with a smile and embraced Xuan's waist, saying: "I'll take my wife out to take a fresh breath, and we'll talk later."

"Okay!" Kris nodded, smiling. Tianba and Xuan were a good match and apparently, they were very close to each other.

Kris felt a little boring after Tianba left, so he leaned against the cave wall and looked at the stars all over the sky outside.

At that time, Mary Su and Xiaorou Xu came over and sat beside him.

“Kris, can you tell me how you killed the shark at that time?” Mary asked him, being a little curious and scared.

If he hadn't been talking to Tianba, she would have asked him then.

For God's sake, that was a shark, the overlord in the sea, and no matter how strong he was, it was still impossible for him to kill a shark in the sea.

Kris turned and took a look at her, then he said with a smile: “Nothing, I just knocked it out after punching it several times.”

Though Kris's voice was not loud, many people around had heard him.

His words made them burst into laughter.

The guy was such a fucking braggart.

He knocked a shark out after just punching it several times?

He thought he was a superman?

What the fuck! Had he lost his mind since he became the son-in-law of the Su family for a long time?

He really thought that he himself was a hero?

Bao Cao spat in disdain and raised his middle finger in the air to show that he didn't believe what Kris said at all.

Kris didn't have interest in bothering with such people like Bao, so he said leisurely after he stretched out his arms and adjusted his position: "Fortunately, I found a dagger under the sea and I killed the shark by stabbing it in the brain."

Then he continued to say: "Well, I don't know who threw a dagger there with great kindness. If I know who it is, I will definitely thank him face to face."

The object he just talked about was clearly Bao, and he almost pointed at Bao's nose to say those words.

Such an idiot, he threw the dagger in the crowd of those girls so that he could run away, which attracted the shark later.

Fuck, was this guy intended to make trouble by rubbing it in Bao's face on purpose?

Bao felt as disgusted as eating a dead child, and he was ready to argue with Kris, but there was suddenly a cry of alarm on the beach at that time.

"Help, come on! Something happened!"

After Tianba finished shouting, he held Xuan and ran over hastily: "Help, is there a doctor, is there a doctor!"

He shouted to the crowd, and his calm face showed a panic-stricken expression this time.

Xuan closed her eyes in his arms, and it was apparent that she was in a coma.

Everyone gathered around him after listening to Tianba's shout, they were all very stunned to look at him, without knowing what had happened on earth.

What was going on? Didn't they go for a walk while talking and laughing just now? How could she be in a coma now?

Supposedly, this was a good chance to curry favor with the Li family for those people, but they all knew nothing about treatment, so they were unable to curry that favor as they hoped at all.

When everyone did not know what to do, a girl walked out of the crowd.

She was Jue Qiu, the eldest granddaughter of the Qiu family, and she was 23 years old as a senior student in college who majored in medical science.

Tianba was delighted at once after he saw her, he said quickly: "Come here, have a look at my wife."

Jue crouched down, pressed her hand against Xuan's neck after looking at her pupils, and she felt Xuan's pulse at last. Then she sighed and shook her head: "Her pulse is very weak and her pupils are lax. I'm afraid she will be dead in two hours."

"Miss Qiu, you are lying to me, are you? My wife is still curable, right?"

Tianba could not help but trembling, and at this moment, he felt extremely scared at the bottom of his heart. As the eldest master of the

Li family, he had seen all kinds of big scenes, and he was not scared even if he was put a gun to his head.

Jue sighed, with a sad expression: "Sorry, I'm afraid I can do nothing about your wife's symptoms."

"What?"

Tianba's mind went blank as if he was struck by lightning.

How could that be possible?

Jue was a top student in the first-class medical school in China, and she also had been an intern at the military hospital for almost a year, so she definitely had great ability which was not inferior to any major hospital attending physicians.

But even she said that kind of words as well, then Xuan...

No, she would be fine no matter how.

Tianba picked up his wife and looked at Bao with his red eyes, shouting angrily: "Bao, didn't you arrange an ambulance for the outing this time in case an emergency happens?"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 110**

### **I believe in him**

Tianba Li's eyes almost burst into flames, and his handsome face put on a ferocious looking.

"If something happens to my wife, I swear I'll kill you all."

His words scared the hell out of Bao Cao, because Bao knew clearly that Tianba's always faithful to his words. Compared to Li Family, Cao family is frivolous.

"Mr.Li...I'm... I'm getting on it..."

Seeing Bao's pale face out of fear, Lan Yu was also anxious. Although what Bao did was shameful to all, if they failed to solve this problem, the whole family is doomed.

Bao tremblingly took out his phone. However, with despair he found the place is so remote and no signal can be received.

He couldn't help but shudder. He thought he's doomed and not knowing what to do.

Just when he was trembling with fear, Kris Chen said: "Fine, stop it. The place is too remote, there's no signal."

Hearing Kris said this, Bao even wanted to strangle him, doesn't he ruin Tianba's hopes?

What Kris said after then, however, was even more striking to Bao.

"Even if the hospital sent an ambulance, it would have been too late. By then the poison would have spread throughout her whole body." Kris said lightly.

"Son of a bitch! How could he do this to me!" Bao was angry and afraid, but he knew the top priority is to calm Tianba down: "Tianba, I remember there is a satellite phone nearby, I'm going to..."

However, Tianba didn't even pay attention to him, but anxiously asked Kris: "Kris, is there a way to save my wife?"

Kris was just about to talk, but Mary Su next to him said ahead of him: "No, no, no, Mr.Li, how could he possibly have the ability to save your wife..."

While speaking, she calmly pulled Kris back and whispered: "Kris, don't talk nonsense, how could you know how to save her!"

They've been married for nearly three years, if Kris really know some medical skills, how could she not know it?

This is a life-and-death matter, they couldn't be more careful .

Kris smiled, patted Mary's hand and stepped forward. "Don't panic, Tianba," he said. "I ask you, did your wife eat something earlier?"

Kris found that there was foam at the corners of her mouth, so he immediately affirmed that she must have eaten something poisonous."

Hearing Kris's words, Tianba nodded and said: "Yes, she ate the wild pineapple, which was picked from a tree not far away."

Wild pineapple?

Kris was speechless and patted on the forehead, what she ate was not wild pineapple, but another kind of poisonous fruit called 'Moluo Fruit' , which is also an important material used in refining pills.

He didn't expect to find Moluo Fruit in this place. It was a worthy trip.

But now the first priority is to save Xuan Song, Moluo Fruit will be there anyway, he can pick it later.

"I see. Now put your wife down, make her lie in a flat position in front of me, and pull up her T-shirt to reveal her belly button." Kris thought for a while and said.

It's not difficult to detoxify the Moluo Fruit, actually. According to the record of "Prescriptions Recipe", what he need is just one Buddhist relics pill, and Tianba's wife will be detoxified.

Of course, it is not the normal kind of Buddhist relics (The cremated ashes of Buddhist spiritual masters), it's just a kind of pills. And the material is not difficult to find. He just need the leaves, sap and the root of the Moluo fruit tree to refine the pill.

But the process of refining pill takes an hour, and in order to stop the poison from spreading to other organs, Kris had to seal off her acupuncture points.

However, it's not an easy thing. Because some of the acupuncture points are very secret, he had to let her lie down in a flat place.

Kris's words made the people around him muddled.

Oh, my God. What is this fool doing?

This is a matter of life and death, even Miss.Qiu has nothing to do with it. Kris is just a failure who's married into Su Family, is it possible that he's better than Miss.Qiu?

Besides, how could he have the nerve to get involved in Li Family's business, is he trying to kill himself?

He even let Tianba lift up Xuan's T-shirt and let her lie down in front of him, isn't he crazy?

"Kris, are you crazy?" At this time, Shen Chu shouted loudly: "Do you want to die? How dare you take advantage of your sister-in-law!"

"Fuck, you bastard." Bao took the opportunity to jump out, pointing to Kris's nose and scolding him, "You son of a bitch, your own wife won't let you touch her, so you want to take advantage of your sister-in-law, right?"

Kris helplessly shrugged his shoulders, stood up, and waved his hand: "Ok, since you're so angry, you must be able to save her. Come here, she's yours now. You can save her, can't you?"

His words made the two who's originally angry shut up at once.

If they knew how to save her, they would have been jumped out to take the credit, then Kris won't be here right now.

"All right, shut up." Tianba's face darkened, glaring at Bao and Shen, and then took a deep breath. He put Xuan lying on the ground, and then lift up her T-shirt, unveiling her slender waist.

In an instant, all the men around him swallowed.

But they also saw Tianba's furious face, they had to turn their heads away, dare not to look at Xuan.

"Hum"

Tianba coldly hummed and looked at Kris: "Kris, what should we do next?"

Kris sat cross-legged on the ground again and said to him, "Tianba, go to the tree where you just picked the fruit. Bring some sap and roots here as soon as possible."

Then Kris's finger tapped Xuan's navel lightly.

Valve! (The acupuncture points near to the navel)

It's three inches above the belly, which is very important. As long as the belly is sealed, the flow of gas and blood in her body will be slowed down.

After Tianba heard Kris's words, he rushed out and soon disappeared in the dark.

After he left, Mary said hastily, "Kris, why don't you listen to me? Mr.Li's wife is so ill, can you save her? It's a matter of life and death."

She was angry, anxious, and also kind of jealous.

When she saw Kris's hand gently tapped on Xuan's navel, she felt very uncomfortable.

"It's all right. I can detoxify her."

Mary was almost fainted when she heard this.

Since he's not a doctor, how dare he said that?

Mary's tears streamed down: "Kris, he is Tianba, he's ten times more powerful than us."

But Kris did not speak, he just focused on sealing Xuan's acupuncture points, and then used his inner energy to unseal it.

Soon, Tianba brought the things Kris wanted. At this time, he was dirty and muddy all over the body. But he didn't care and hastily handed them to Kris: "Kris, please save her."

Kris took over and was just about to say "Don't worry." Hai Su suddenly jumped out and said eagerly: "Mr.Li, you can't listen to him, he is just a failure married into our family, he didn't know how to save your wife at all, you can't trust him."

He was also upset at the moment, how could Kris know how to detoxify? And if Xuan died by accident, he's afraid that the whole Su Family will be buried.

"Right, Mr.Li, you shouldn't be misled by him, this man clearly knows nothing."

"I see, he just wants to show off, Mr.Li. Don't trust him."

Everyone was gossiping, which enraged Tianba.

"Shut up!" Tianba could not bear it any more. He roared and looked at the crowd with flame in his eyes: "You'd better shut up. Kris is saving my wife now. If you dare talk nonsense, I'll kill you right now. Do you think I don't know what you're thinking? Aren't you just afraid that Kris failed to save my wife and and implicate you? I'll tell you what, even if he failed, it's none of your business, so shut up!"

After this, Tianba looked at Kris with a firm looking: "Since Kris has promised, he must have the confidence, no matter what happens, I believe in him!"

# Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 111

## Putting on Airs

What Tianba Li said made everyone present feel relieved.

Now that he had said so, then they had nothing to worry about. So they all stopped talking and were ready to see the big show.

Except Mary Su, who froze there with a complicated expression.

Why Tianba could fully trust Kris Chen though they had only known each other for a day? While she still couldn't help doubting him after they married for almost three years.

"You really can cure Mr. Li's wife?" Mary bit his lip and couldn't help asking Kris.

"Ah."

Kris sighed and looked at Mary helplessly: "Since when have you seen me lie to you?"

Mary started to think about all those things that Kris had done during this period without speaking. And she found that he could easily solve any problems that were supposed to be extremely difficult for other people.

As if he could work out everything.

At this time, Tianba asked him hurriedly: "Kris, now that those fruits were poisonous, then were those roots and sap of the tress also poisonous?"

Kris nodded: "Yes, they are indeed poisonous, but everything in the world is very magical. As long as we make these materials into magical pills, they will be antidote as if we turn the foul and rotten into the rare and ethereal."

What?

Making them into magical pills?

Hearing Kris's words, all the people present could not help laughing.

Now, they could be sure that this son-in-law of the Su family was definitely making trouble here!

What age was it now?

Making magical pills? Why didn't you say you would even become an immortal?

At this time, Hai Su looked at Kris, sneering: "Good for you, Kris, now you've become an alchemist after the last time I saw you a few days ago. So what? Do you also want to learn from those ancients to fly toward the sun? Then I must have a good look at you. If you really make a magical pill, will you also become an immortal?"

What Hai said made everyone burst into laughter.

They all couldn't help having a belly laugh and some of them even laughed out of tears.

"Oh fuck, he's so funny!"

"It's almost 2020, and Kris should still believe in this kind of feudal dross. He's totally lost his mind!"

Kris didn't care about their laughter and discussion at all, because he thought that there was no need for him to take their words too seriously, since those short-sighted people would always look at the sky from the bottom of a well and have a very narrow view.

He was intended to ask Tianba to find a pot to decoct medicine, but the sharp-eyed Kris found that there were many pots inside the cave, which were really strange. So who left so many bottles and jars in the cave?

However, Kris didn't think too much about it. He picked up an intact pot instead and cleaned it up, then he found some big rocks to make a simple stove.

Then Kris dropped the materials into the pot and said without looking up: " Bao Cao, Hai Su and Shen Chu, you three take off your clothes and pants!"

"What? Take off our clothes?" Bao frowned and looked at Kris, wondering what he was up to: "You don't have any weird interests, do you?"

After Kris said that, all the people around looked at Kris differently.

Kris said calmly: "It's raining outside and the firewood is wet, so I have to use your clothes to make a fire."

"Oh, so that's it!"

At that moment, everyone suddenly realized that the clothes were about to be used to make a fire, so that the magical pills could finally be made.

But Shen didn't agree, he stood out and said: "Why don't you use your own clothes? Why use ours? It's so cold on the beach. Or do you want us to catch a cold?"

"Now that you think your clothes are more important than your sister-in-law Xuan Song's life, then just don't take them off." Kris waved his hand and said: "Keep them."

Then he started to take off his own clothes.

Fuck!

Bao couldn't help scolding Kris in his heart as he thought that this guy should unexpectedly set him a trap, so that Tianba would definitely be angry and teach him a lesson if he didn't take off his clothes now.

Thinking of that, he was determined to take them off. Anyway, what's the big deal of just taking off some clothes?

He looked at Kris angrily, thinking that if he didn't make Xuan wake up later, then he would definitely make this Kris pay the price.

Seeing Bao take off his clothes, Hai and Shen had to do the same.

Soon the three of them were shivering in their shorts and holding their arms in the cave.

Their confounded look made everyone chuckle, especially some girls, who were very shy.

"So small!"

Almost everyone was thinking the same!

Soon, Kris began to concentrate on making the magical pills after the fire was made.

Kris was extremely careful with each step of making them for the fear of destroy the whole process.

All the three people who were trembling and holding their arms beside all burst out laughter to make fun of Kris.

So he started to make magical pills now?

He was so funny!

In the television programs and novels, those alchemists all used furnace to make magical pills, while Kris should simply use a clay pot, which was indeed too false.

Bao couldn't help covering his stomach and kneeling down on the ground while beating the ground with his hands: "Oh my God, you are really killing me. How funny you are! Kris, even if you are lying to us, please be professional, okay? You should at least prepare a furnace to make your magical pills, and now you think you can fool us with your trash pot? Can you really use it to make magical pills?"

The others could not help laughing as well after listening to what Bao said.

From their prospective, it was indeed a joke to see Kris make magical pills, and now they became even more contemptuous and started to look at Mary sympathetically after seeing Kris use such a little pot.

Oh, how could Mary, the goddess of the Su family marry such a loser like him. What a shame!

“Who said the magical pills could not be made by a clay pot?” Kris sneered: “You these people always look at the sky from the bottom of a well and have a very narrow view!”

Not to mention a clay pot, the real skilled alchemists could make magical pills even with a simple bowl, of course, only the pills of low level.

It was even recorded in The medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions that some people could use Inner Energy as fire, the heaven and earth as furnace to make magical pills out of the air.

Therefore, making magical pills was not limited to the instruments, but the proportion of the materials, and the control of the degree of heating, which were more important and difficult.

For ordinary alchemists, the rate of making magical pills successfully was indeed low if there was no good furnace, besides, the environmental requirements of alchemy were also very high.

But Kris was not just an alchemist, but a professional practitioner.

Ever since he acquired the unique skill of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult, he found that he could accurately make use of every bit of the Internal Energy in his body, which also had great power though it was inferior to the Inner Energy.

Besides, the efficiency of his alchemy would also be greatly increased when he was promoted to the innate-power stage and his Internal Energy was transformed into the Inner Energy.

But in order to speed up the shortening of the time of making magical pills, he sank his breath to his lower belly to mobilize his most positive Inner Energy and most negative Inner Energy in his body, which were

acquired from the unique skill of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult, the Sun and Moon Rotation.

That was right, the Inner Energy indeed!

At that time, Kris still didn't know that the positive and negative Inner Energy were the things that those practitioners all extremely desired. And they might be quite frightened, if they knew that Kris had acquired the Inner Energy in the acquired stage.

Because the difference between the acquired stage and the innate-power stage just lied in Inner Energy. If a practitioner acquired Inner Energy, then it meant that he had been in half of the innate-power stage and he would naturally be in the innate-power stage when all his Internal Energy was transformed into the Inner Energy.

Of course, none of the people present knew about those things.

They even thought that Kris was putting on airs since he was very absorbed in making the magical pills.

"Hum, he's just showing off!" Bao curled his lip with great disdain, got up from the ground and looked at Xiaorou Xu, saying: "Miss Xu, I am sure you know a lot about ancient alchemists since you came from a family that has collected antiques for generations."

Bao paused and then continued to say: "Miss Xu, would you please tell us whether or not, according to the existing literature, the magical pills can be made with these materials?"

After saying that, Bao sneered slightly.

Kris, you were really fond of showing off, right? Now you could just wait and see how I would expose your scam!

After Bao finished saying, all the people present started to look at Xiaorou.

As the daughter of a family which was fond of collecting antiques, of course Xiaorou was the most authoritative one in the field of antiques among all those people.

However, Xiarou felt quite agonizing in her heart right now. What...should she say!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 112**

### **The picture**

Certainly, she had done some research on that field.

In ancient times, from the emperor and aristocracy to the civilians, all humans were extremely superstitious and longed for immortality.

And the ancient alchemists refined all kinds of magical pills in pursuit of immortality.

Of course, most of them were jugglers who sold horse meat as beefsteak, and those true experts on refining pills were not at all as go-as-pleased as Kris Chen.

To refine pills, real alchemists not only need to choose an auspicious day to burn incense and take a bath, but also need to prepare various alchemy utensils, the number of which was well over a dozen that she knew.

Though feeling awkward, her occupational habit of the years didn't allow her to tell a lie.

She took a deep breath before she said, "There is no clay pot among the alchemy utensils I had known about. Nevertheless, I think there must be some truth in Kris's refining a pill with a clay pot."

Though she couldn't lie, she could have sidestepped the heart of the matter. Out of nowhere, an ineffable fidgetiness sprang up from the bottom of her heart. It seemed that what she had said might displease Kris!

However, the last scenario she would want to see happened!

The moment she spoke that there was no alchemist using a clay pot to refine pills in ancient times, all present were thrown into a uproar.

"Even Miss Xu said that ancient alchemists don't use clay pots to refine pills!"

"So it is. The brat must be messing about!"

"Alas, what a pity it is for Miss Song! So young as she is, her life is doomed to be taken by the guy!"

The crowd began all sorts of gossip about Kris, but Tianba Li made no response to their words, as if he were deaf. Instead, he just quietly stayed by his wife's side, looking at her with tender eyes.

Seeing everyone mocking Kris, a surge of anxiety ran through Xiaorou Xu. She couldn't help but said in Kris's defense, "What I say is not always true. There had been some ancient alchemists whose methods of refining pills differed from others. You..."

Xiaorou stamped her foot in annoyance, for everyone turned a deaf ear to whatever she said. How could she be so silly to just avoid the trivial and dwell on the important? Why hadn't she just remained silent?

That's great. She had made Kris the target of public criticism, and what would she do with that?

Will he blame me for running my mouth off?

With her mind in a turmoil, Xiaorou couldn't help but cast her eyes at Kris. Yet Kris, who was focusing all his attention on the clay pot with a solemn expression, had no intention to respond to her.

"Miss Xu, everyone knows that you are a kindhearted lady, but there is no need for you to cover up for such a person!"

"So it is. Though he had saved your life in the daytime, you need not to put that in your mind. That was what he should do!"

Hearing these words, Xiaorou was on the verge of tears with anxiety!

And that's when Hai Su scoffed, "Stop posing, Kris! Aren't you tired from that? Even if you should burn through the pot, you are not refining a single pill!"

The instant Hai stopped speaking, the clay pot let out a dull thud, and its body started vibrating.

The crowd got startled by the sound and began to back up, thinking that the clay pot would explode soon making what Hai had said come true.

But to their disappointment, the clay pot appeared sound and intact, and the scenario in their imagination didn't come true.

It's done!

A burst of joy came through Kris. Using Inner Energy could indeed shorten the time needed for refining pills greatly, though it would be somehow exhausting.

But this was hardly the time to take these issues into account.

As he slowly removed the lid of the clay pot, the onlookers could not help but to crowd around him. At that very instant, the eyes of everyone present widened and their mouths were wide open, as if they had seen a ghost.

"Jesus Christ! "

Suddenly , one of the young ladies let out a cry of surprise, followed by a series of exclamations from the crowd.

There was a green-colored pill lying quietly in the clay pot.

And the moment the lid was lifted, a faint fragrance of herb and wood spread out from the clay pot. Everyone who had smelt the fragrance felt a sudden refreshment and invigoration.

Jesus Christ !

He...he had actually refined that pill successfully.

With that being the case, all present didn't dare to make any sarcastic remarks and eyed Kris with disbelief.

At the same time, the heart of Mary Su who was standing aside was filled with both guilt and astonishment.

The feeling of guilt came from her distrust of Kris's ability, while Kris's success in refining that pill astonished her a lot. Gosh, was he still her husband? Why could he know everything? It seemed as if there was nothing in this world that could stump him!

Her heart brimming with a feeling that she had never experienced before, Mary felt as if Kris had always been cloaked in a mist of mystery, and when she tried desperately to push aside that mist, the mist got even thicker.

Meanwhile, Xiaorou almost had tears in her eyes with excitement. God had helped them! Thankfully, Kris had refined that pill!

"Tianba, I'm fortunate not to fail your expectation. I had refined the pill. Just feed it to Mrs Li." Kris took that pill out, gently opened Xuan Song's mouth and put the pill in.

"Water, take me some water! "

Tianba hurriedly handed the bottled mineral water in his hand to Kris, since Xuan who was still in a coma couldn't swallow that pill without water.

Kris took the bottle of water, and carefully poured the water into her mouth. The pill was quite extraordinary to melt upon meeting water , and the liquid of pill ran down her throat into her stomach.

"Everything is done. " said Kris wearily, settling on the floor.

"Thank you for all the trouble you've taken, good bro! "

Just now, when all people were deriding and questioning Kris, Tianba remained silent for fear that Kris's refining might be affected. And now

that Kris had really refined that pill, he felt grateful but admired Kris more!

He was sure to take Kris as his bro upon what Kris had done for him !

It had been ten minutes since Xuan took that pill, but she showed no signs of awaking except for her complexion turning a bit more florid than before.

Twenty minutes...

Forty minutes...

An hour slipped away, but Xuan was still in a coma. With that, Tianba became very anxious and asked, "Kris, why is that? Why hasn't Xuan woken up? "

"Don't panic. It takes a course to remove toxins from her body, and she is out of immediate danger. Let her get a good rest, and she'll come to herself in a few hours. "

Priceless as it was, there was still one thing about the -The medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions making Kris disaffected, which was that the book had no detailed accounts of how long it would take the pills to take effect.

It's just like Lan Yu, who reported no physical reaction when she took that Obstacle-Breaking-Pill before and hadn't called him until the next day.

"Oh, I see! "

Tianba nodded. Since Kris had told so, he could lay his heart back into his chest.

While he was convinced, the others were not.

Even a blind squirrel finds an acorn once in a while. In their mind, though Kris had successfully refined a pill by sheer coincidence, the pill could hardly be effective.

The bastard must have been fooling Tianba, and it was a pity that the first young master of Li family was a ROM brain, turning a deaf ear to all their advice. What an irony that he would rather trust a live-in son-in-law than listen to any other people.

Of course, they only dared to think like that in their mind, and no one had the guts to speak that out.

However, there was someone who stuck his neck out.

Though trembling with cold, Shen Chu came up to Tianba, "President Li, you must not be taken in by this guy's words. Why should Mrs Li awake in a few hours? He must be tricking you! If his pill should be effective, then how should Mrs Li show no signs of recovering?"

Shen was wearing a sincere expression, as if he were doing that for Tianba's good wholeheartedly.

Damn it, he was freezing.

He was wearing only his underpants, and due to the large temperature difference between day and night in coastal areas and the cold rain, he could hardly bear that coldness.

But Tianba completely ignored him. He just tenderly pulled down his wife's lifted T-shirt and quietly hold her in his arms to keep her warm with his temperature.

Shen was given the cold shoulder despite his enthusiasm, which fueled the anger in his heart. But he dared not hold any grudges against Tianba, so he had to pin all that on Kris.

A wave of fatigue broke over Kris as his mind abruptly relaxed. Moreover, it did exhaust him to use his Inner Energy to ripen the pill. Kris shifted position and found a comfortable spot to sat against the wall.

At that point, Kris's phone began to vibrate.

Gee, weren't they in the zero-signal zone? Why was his phone still able to receive a message?

Not thinking too much, Kris took out his phone, only to find out that a signal bar had somehow appeared on the screen of his phone which previously showed no coverage.

He turned the screen on and spotted it was a dozen messages from Rui Liu.

Kris frowned, wondering what's Rui's purpose of sending so many messages to him late at night, all of which were images.

Due to the poor cell phone signal, the image was so blurry that he failed to recognize it clearly.

Minutes later, when the download of the image was finally finished, Kris's mind went completely blank upon recognizing the woman in the picture!

Jesus Christ, wasn't that a picture of Lei Du, his high school headteacher?

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 113**

### **Trapped dragon situation**

The photos from Rui Liu were all relatively private photos from all angles.

I had to say that Lei Du was really a beauty.

In high school, she was the goddess teacher recognized in the school. There were countless male teachers admiring her.

But to Kris's surprise, why should Rui send him so many photos of Lei?

Just when he was puzzled, he was seen by the man next to him.

"Eh, Kris, why is there a signal on your phone!"

Hearing that, Bao jumped out, looked at Kris's screen, and immediately yelled, "Okay, I didn't expect your mobile phone to have a signal. You secretly hid in the corner to see pictures of the beauty. You're really skeptical, why didn't you call an ambulance when the sister-in-law was unconscious just now?"

When he finished saying, he looked at him with disgusted look and said, "I understand, you must be admiring the beauty of the sister-in-law. I really didn't expect you to be such a person; there was signal, but you did not make a call; you are actually peeking things like this. You are really disgusting!"

As soon as Bao finished speaking, the girls around could not help but took two steps backwards, looking at Kris with disgusted looks.

Unexpectedly, Kris was actually such a person. When he risked to save people today, they were a little touched. Now it seemed that he was all pretended as Bao said.

Kris turned off his mobile phone, and did not bother to explain. Never ever argue with a sucker, because that would make people unclear who was the real sucker.

He stood up and patted his butt which had dust on it, then he went to the entrance of the cave to go for a blow. At this time, the rain stopped, the dark clouds in the sky also dispersed, and the bright moonlight sprinkled on the sea which improved Kris's mood.

But at the next moment, Kris frowned and exclaimed: "Bad!"

"Fuck, you sucker. You get surprised and frightened too easily!" Bao was shocked by the word "Bad", and thought that something was wrong.

Kris ignored his words and looked at the cave instead. He took a deep breath and shook his head, "No, we can't live in this cave tonight."

Everyone was confused at this remark!

What is he saying?

Can't live in this cave? Where do we live?

Kris pointed to the bay hundreds of meters away, and to the mountains surrounding it, and said seriously: "Look, this Xiluo Bay is surrounded by mountains. Doesn't the zigzag bay like a dormant water dragon?"

Tianba Li, Mary and others looked in the direction he pointed, and it was really like a water dragon, especially, the moonlight sprinkled on the water like dragon scales.

Kris sighed: "This is actually a typical trapped dragon situation. From the perspective of Geomantic omen, this place is very unlucky. Before, we were attacked by sharks, which was not only because of blood bags."

Hearing what he said, Tianba was surprised: "Kris, do you still know Geomantic omen?"

"Hoho." Hai Su sneered: "He knows nothing, if he knows Geomantic omen, will he sit around in our Su Family and wait to die?"

When the words came out, the audience laughed.

Tianba looked at Kris, although the light in the cave was dim, but according to his tone, it was not like a joke!

He asked puzzled: "Kris, as you said, is this "dragon trapped situation" related to the cave we stayed in?"

Kris didn't care people's ridicule, and said lightly: "Of course, you stand in my position and see, is the hill in the bay very round, like a dragon holding a ball?"

Tianba immediately walked to Kris's side, and at first glance, it really was.

"As the saying goes, the hungry tiger comes out in the mountain, and the trapped dragon ascends to heaven. Tianba, look at the mountain on your right. Doesn't it look like a tiger?"

Tianba looked around, and under the moonlight, the mountain range really looked like a tiger going downhill, which made him frightened and sweated.

After that, Kris pointed to this cave again: "The mountain where the cave is located is right in the position of the tiger's head. This cave is the mouth of the tiger. Say, when the hungry tiger coming downhill sees a trapped dragon, what will happen? They will be fighting with each other; can we be well in the mouth of the hungry tiger? So this cave cannot be lived in !"

As soon as the words finished, everyone couldn't help but look out from the cave and found that it was as good as Kris said. At one time, everyone looked at each other and they were at a loss.

At this time, Hai couldn't help but jumped out and said: "Kris, you are not talking nonsense here. What time is it now, and you are still engaged in feudal superstition. What hungry tiger coming downhill? What trapped dragon flying to heaven? Stop nonsense. Everyone is tired after playing for a day and needs rest!"

As soon as Hai finished his words, and Bao followed and said, "Hai, is the live-in son-in-law of the Su family crazy? It's 0202 now, and he is still engaged in feudal dross. Is his brain burned out due to suffering too much wrong in your family?"

"Our family didn't treat him badly, let him muddle along; maybe this guy is too boring doing housework at home, make himself a complainer." Hai hurriedly defended.

Kris did not speak, but said to Tianba: "No matter if there is any danger, I can't live here tonight, Tianba, for safety, do you want to go out with me to find a place to rest?"

Tianba has actually been moved, but he looked back at Xuan Song, who was unconscious, and said with a helpless wry smile: "I...I don't want to go, there is no shelter outside, I'm afraid my wife be cold there."

He actually wanted to go out with Kris to find a place, but his wife is now in a coma, and he really could not do that.

Kris nodded, knowing his trouble, but did not persuade him. He looked at the crowd and said, "How about you? Is anyone out with me?"

To tell the truth, Kris actually did not want to ask these rich children at all, but for the sake of his conscience, he asked.

But obviously, no one was willing to go out with him, but looked at him one by one as if he was a fool.

Is this guy mentally disabled? Just after the rain, the temperature dropped suddenly. Who knows whether it will rain in the middle of the night? Besides, this is the seaside. Who knows if there will be anything like sea snakes?

"Kris, stop bothering." Mary walked to Kris and said in blushing.

From Mary's point of view, what Kris said about the trapped dragon situation and hungry dragon going downhill situation were all fabricated by him. He just wanted to sleep with her privately.

Recently, the feelings of the two have heated up so quickly that Kris couldn't help but want to ...

Thinking of this, Mary's heartbeat accelerated, and her pretty face also became hot. Fortunately, the light was dim at this time, and everyone could not see it.

But when she was shy, Mary also complained, just after the rain, it was wet everywhere, what's more the wind at the seaside is so strong, if she go out with him, she will catch a cold.

"No bother, why should I be bothering?" Kris said and felt a little depressed.

When Mary just wanted to speak, a graceful figure came out of the crowd: "I...I will go with you!"

It was Xiaorou Xu!

In fact, Xiaorou was very sorry. Not to mention that Kris saved her in the danger of death, she was almost disadvantaged Kris just now. If she does not support him this time, he may really be disappointed with her.

Besides, she is with selfishness...

Hearing Xiaorou's words, everyone was stunned, and then the crowd exploded.

Fuck!

There is no mistake?

Miss Xu is going to go with this live-in son-in-law?

This is too unscientific, why should the goddess go with this waste?

It's not just them, the Xu family did not feel easy!

Kris was just the live-in son-in-law of the Su family, but Xiaorou was the mistress of the Xu family. Whether the identity, status or money, they were not of the same level.

Besides, Xiaorou was so pure and noble that she didn't even have a boyfriend. What the hell is if she goes with him, a married man!

"Miss Xu, don't be blinded by this guy, he is completely nonsense!"

"That's right, this guy is nothing good seen from looking. You think he has a signal on his cell phone, but he doesn't call for an ambulance, and he hid in the corner, watching the beauty alone. Can such a person be believed in? "

Just when everyone slandered Kris, Bao went to Tianba to add fuel to the fire, "Mr. Li, you must not let this guy go. It must be that this guy's pill does not work, so he is making excuses for fleeing away; you must not be fooled by him!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 114**

### **The cave was collapsed**

Bao Cao's words were recognized by everyone, so they said: "Yes, Mr. Li, don't be deceived by this guy."

"Yes, Mr Li, Bao is right, he just deliberately made excuses to slip away."

Hearing what they said, Bao looked at Kris with a smug look, and then smiled at Tianba Li flatteringly.

However, to Bao's surprise, Tianba didn't even look at him.

Hearing their words, and Kris was steamed up.

These guys were bullying him again and again. He did not bother to argue with them, but they seemed to be teasing without end?

He looked at them coldly, without explanation, and sneered: "I have already said it, believe it or not; it's just a matter of time; by then don't cry and call me to help you!"

Ridiculous!

At this very time, this guy was still putting on an act!

Actually treat everyone like a fool?

For what Kris said, they would not believe at all.

Bao smiled more ironically: "Oh, even I jumped into the sea from here and be killed, I won't let you come to help!"

"Okay, remember what you said, don't beg me shamelessly then!" Kris said lightly.

" Who begs you is the son of bitch!" Bao sneered disdainfully.

Hearing that, there was a smile in Kris's face and he said, "Very well, it seems that I am destined to see another son of bitch today."

"Fuck, if you say one more word, I will tear your mouth!"

Humiliated in the face of so many people, Bao could not stand it. His eyes were spitting fire and he was about to rush to Kris.

At this time, Lan stopped Bao.

Bao looked at Lan in disbelief: "Lan, why are you stopping me? Do you believe in his lies?"

Questioned by Bao, Lan felt a little uneasy. She turned her head and said, "I just want to tell you, this outing was organized by your family. Do you want to take the lead in fighting?"

Although she said so, for a moment, she actually wanted to go out with Kris. Considering the influence, she chose to stay with the people.

Although she was an elder female apprentice of Mount Emei, don't forget that her current status was a policeman, who did not believe in magics. So many people live in this cave, how could there be something wrong?

Kris gave a glance at Lan without saying a word, and then said to Tianba Li, "Tianba, I will go first."

"Good!" Tianba nodded and watched them disappearing into the night.

A few tens of meters away from the cave, under the moonlight, Kris came under a larger coconut tree and built a simple residence with dead branches and leaves.

Although ugly, it was able to protect him from wind and rain, already good enough.

At this time, Mary and Xiaorou Xu, who were standing by and watching, were a little embarrassed.

Although Mary was shy in her heart, with Xiaorou there, she was calm.

Even if Kris wanted to stay with herself privately, he would not act recklessly in her presence.

"Okay, it's done. Although it's a little ugly, it can shield the wind and the rain anyway!" Kris clapped his hands, stood up, and said happily to the two girls, "Come in."

Hearing that, Mary was stunned for a moment, then said angrily: "Why did you only make one place to live."

She looked at the residence made by Kris, which was with narrow space, and it would be crowded for the three to live in.

Huh, this lady-killer, actually harbored ulterior motivation!

Xiaorou, who was stand by, was also shy in the heart. Kris only set up a residence, then she... had to huddle with him?

She was shy and scared, and she wanted to return to the cave, but scared when she saw the woods in the black.

Kris laughed and said with a smile: "It's dark here, it's good to be able to make one. In addition, the beach is windy at night, and crowding together can make us warmer."

When said this, Kris also a little timorous. In fact, there was a bit selfishness. With two beauties accompanying him, how could he make another residence?

Mary was ashamed and angry: "Do you want to sleep between we two, kissing and hugging? Huh, you are dreaming!"

After said that, she held Xiaorou's hand and said, "Go, let's go to sleep and let him stay outside."

Before Xiaorou responded, she was pulled in.

Kris let out a smile and was about to sneak in, but heard Mary's voice coming out from the inside: "K...Kris, I know you are the kindest; you are guarding us outside, ok?"

The voice was so sweet, and Kris's heart was melted.

He and Mary have been married for almost three years. He had never heard her speaking to him so gently?

However, Kris didn't want to miss such a good opportunity, so he said pitifully: "Do you really so hardhearted to let me shiver in the cold wind outside?"

"Oh, Xiaorou has not gotten a boyfriend yet. It's not good for you to sleep with us?"

Hearing that, Kris smiled bitterly, and now he was tricked by himself.

But given his wife said so, what else could he do, so he had to stay outside.

Fighting against sharks during the day costed him a lot of energy, plus the wounds on his body, he also felt very tired and couldn't help sleeping.

When Kris opened his eyes again, there was already mist on the sea, and he was awakened by cold.

He quickly mobilized the inner gas in Dantian and circulated it in the whole body, then he felt much better.

He took a long sigh of relief and heard the breathing of the two women. He couldn't help but think that both of them were asleep. With such a good opportunity, why not... slip in and see for himself?

As soon as this thought came up, he couldn't stop it.

Kris smiled wickedly, and then crept to get in.

As soon as he bent down, he heard a huge roar not far away!

"Roar!"

After the roar, the rock rolled down and made a "boom" sound.

Kris looked following the sound, as if it came from the cave!

Mary and Xiaorou were also awakened by this huge roar, and the two of them shuddered suddenly, and climbed out from the inside blankly.

"Bad, something happened over the cave!"Kris said to the two of them, "You two stay here, don't leave!"

As he said, he hurried towards the cave.

Kris's words made the two girls thrill, and suddenly came to awake, and storms rose in their hearts !

What!

Something wrong actually happened in the cave!

He said that the cave would be unsafe and something would happen, and it turned out to be true!

Why is he so magical, really can he divine?

The curiosity and shock in their hearts almost flooded, and they couldn't help but want to follow and have a look, but when they thought of Kris's instructions, they all refrained it.

When Kris rushed to the cave and saw the scene in front of him, he gasped with fright!

He saw that the cave was blocked by a huge stone, and there were constantly rubble and debris rolling off the mountain.

At this time, the people in the cave had been awakened long ago, all were panicked and frightened, and kept crying for help.

But now the cave was blocked and there was no signal on the cell phone; no matter how hard they call, it could not be heard.

"Woo... Help, who will save us!"

"I'm still young, I don't want to die...Mom..."

Cries of help constantly came out from the cave, and Kris quickly moved the gravel in the middle of the gap away and looked into the cave.

At first glance, he knew how severe the situation was. It turned out that the cave had collapsed and there was all dusts inside. Many people choked.

More than a dozen family members were tightly crowded together, so there was just enough space for them to stand from which one can tell to how severe situation the cave collapsed.

At this time, there were crying, shouting, and sneezing inside, making Kris's heavy-headed.

However, this time, although there were no fatalities, there were also some unlucky guys, who were hit by the collapsed stones and seriously injured. If they were not treated in time, they may be in danger of life.

It's too late to make a call for help now, what's more, in such a remote place where there was no signal, they can't make a call successfully even if they want.

Kris had to guard against the rolling rocks on the mountain while listening to the dreary cries and screams inside which steamed him up.

"Shut up, there is so little air inside now. Stop crying and screaming to save the oxygen, if you don't want to die!" Kris shouted loudly: "Tianba? Where is Tianba?"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 115 Rescue**

When saying that, Kris's gas was sunken to Dantian(a position below the belly) so the voice was so loud that the people inside were startled.

Later everyone came to their sense and knew that Kris was back!

They will be saved!

At this time, everyone suddenly remembered what Kris said before.

It turned out that he had not tried to please them with claptrap.

But this place was really unsafe.

"Kris, I am here!"

At this time, Tianba Li's voice came out from inside.

"Okay, wait a minute, I will rescue you!"

Saying that, Kris found a sharper rock, climbed up it, and dug in the crack desperately.

He had taken the dragon and tiger pill, he was as powerful as an ox originally, and now he became a practitioner. With the aid of internal force, this crack was soon be passable.

"Come on, Tianba, get out of this hole!"

Kris tore his coat into strips of cloth, then tied them into a rope, and drop it through the hole.

With the help of Kris, Tianba and his wife were rescued from the danger first.

Seeing Tianba and his wife leaving, others in the cave shouted, "Kris, save me, please..."

"Kris, save me first..."

"Kris, my wife is pregnant, save her first..."

From time to time, stones fell from the top of the cave. Soon this cave should collapse completely.

At this juncture of life and death, everyone wanted to be saved out first, because the longer they stayed there, the higher the risk.

Bao struggled out of the crowd, looked up, yelling: "Kris, this is Bao, you save me first... If you save me, I will give you a lot of money..."

Dignity and face were all thrown away by him at this time, he just wanted to live now!

Kris smiled coldly: "Bao, you said before, who asks for help is the son of bitch!"

"You..."

Bao's face turned into liver-colored; he didn't expect that Kris actually raked up the old matters.

This is bullying!

It would be fine if no one is here now, but now there are hundreds of people in this cave, and Lan is also by his side.

Seeing him speechless, Kris did not bother to take care of him. He then said aloud: "Don't be noisy, everyone, I won't stand idly by; the pregnant woman in the cave comes out first, then the injured, the ladies third, the men last! "

Everyone was agreed with what Kris said. After saving the pregnant woman and the injured from the cave, Kris looked at Lan and said, "Why are you still standing there stupidly? Hurry up!"

Hearing this, Lan was surprised and happy; she didn't expect him to save her first!

She hurried over to grab the rope.

Kris pulled her out without much effort, but the big stone was uneven and she was wearing high-heeled shoes, suddenly she can't keep balance and was about to fall forward.

Very fast, Kris held her thin waist and hugged her.

Lan also subconsciously caught on his neck.

Seeing this, Bao in the cave was very angry, but he didn't dare to say it out, fearing to annoy Kris; if Kris is not coming to save himself, he will be over!

Lan did not know that Cao was jealous; she was very shy at the moment.

Unexpectedly, Kris hugged her in front of so many people, and she felt the big hand around her thin waist still kneading constantly.

His big hands seemed to be magical, and her strength was gone.

Fortunately, now the light was dim here, and no one saw the expression on her face, nor does anyone see Kris's blamed hand.

"Keep your feet." Kris came to her ear and said softly.

Lan felt that her heart was beating rapidly; her pretty face was hot; she pushed away Kris in embarrassment, and left the big stone with hands covering the face.

"Oh, it feels so good!"

Kris also smelled his hand, as if her temperature remained on the hand.

Immediately, the rest of people in the cave was rescued by him, except for Bao.

When there was only Bao left in the cave, Kris sat on the big stone and gasped.

At this moment, he felt that his two hands were hurting. If he had taken the dragon and tiger pill, and he had become a practitioner, he could not have saved these hundreds of people at all.

After resting for a while, Kris looked down at the crowd looking up at him, and pointed to the woods on the coast of Mary Su: "Everyone goes to rest there, as long as you keep away from this cave, it will be fine."

What Kris was saying now was authoritative for them. They have escaped from the death. Without the help of Kris, they would have to die inside.

Refute him ?

Don't be ridiculous, they almost die in it. Who dares to question Kris.

Everyone left, only Lan stood still.

Kris rubbed his arm, looked at her and said, "Why are you still here?"

From time to time there were stones rolling down from this mountain. If hit, people will be crippled if not die. She was really having no sense of a thing's importance.

Lan bit her lips and said shyly: "Kris, Bao...Bao hasn't come up yet, please save him!"

Although in the shark attack during the day, Bao left her to escape, which made her disappointed with Bao. But in any case, he is her nominal fiancé. If she leaves without helping him, she will be blamed by people.

At the same time, Bao in the cave was also very angry.

Kris was apparently revenging him.

At this moment, a few large stones fell from the top of the mountain behind him, hitting the ground with a "bang", scaring Bao a lot.

He couldn't bear it anymore. The top of the mountain was several meters above the ground. If such a big stone hit him, he will be smashed into a patty. He didn't want it. He didn't want to die!

Bao was panicked and shouted: "Kris, I beg you, please save me, it was my fault before, I beg you to save me, woo... I don't want to die..."

The place where the stone was hit was just a few tens of centimeters from the heel of his foot. If he moved a little further, he would definitely be hit on the head.

He was scared, he was really scared, even more scared than being caught by Changkong Yin and brought to the branch of the Sun and Moon Holy Cult. If he was still fooling at this time, maybe the big rock above his head will fall down in the next moment .

Today, only Kris had a rope in his hands, and only he can save himself.

Hearing his panic cry for help, Kris drew closer, smiled, and turned his head to look at Lan: "Why should I save him? Isn't your fiancé very powerful? He had killed a shark before, how can such a little cave get him trapped!"

With that said, Kris turned to leave.

Seeing this, Bao burst into tears and quickly shouted: "Kris, Kris, don't go, please don't go."

He screamed with tears: "The shark I killed was fake, and it was someone I arranged to pretend to be, which was for the purpose of being cool. Kris, I beg you, don't leave the dying unsaved. I don't want to die...oooo..."

Seeing Bao howling and crying, Kris almost burst out laughing, thought this boy is really timid, and actually cried.

You don't need to talk about killing fake sharks? Everyone saw the truth behind it. You really treat others as fools?

But this time, Kris wasn't so kind. Bao provoked him over and over again. He was not his father and need not to accommodate to him.

Just let him stay in the cave. Clapping his hands, and Kris turned around and was about to jump off the big stone.

At this time, Lan took off high-heeled shoes and climbed up to the big stone barefooted. She knew that Kris had determined not to save Bao.

She quickly grabbed Kris's arm and begged: "Dear Kris...I know you're the kindest...Please pull him up, I beg you..."

# Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 116

## The Old Man of Chen Family

Kris would never know how brave Lan Yu was to say that.

Anyway, he didn't want to save Bao Cao!

What Bao did in the day almost led to a disaster. How could Kris forgive him for making mistakes over and over again?

This time he was determined to bet on his idea, not soft-hearted no matter how Lan persuaded.

Seeing her fiancée clutching Kris's arm coquettishly, he began to lose his head with jealousy. She had never talked to him like that since they knew each other.

However, at such a life-or-death moment, he didn't dare to say anything.

Lan realized that Bao had thoroughly riled him from Kris's indifferent look.

In fact, she was very angry with Bao, who always did terrible things. But anyway, she couldn't let him die in the cave.

Seeming to think of something, Lan gritted his teeth as her exquisite face, neck and ears suddenly turned red.

When Kris turned around to jump away, he felt a cold sense on his face with a refreshing fragrance.

He was stunned to look at Lan who was shyly lowering her head.

What? She kissed him just now!

His heart did a flip, making it sure again that he didn't make any unreasonable demand this time.

Lan was indeed a beautiful woman especially when she showed pouting expression like a little girl for the first time that he had never seen before. Suddenly he felt drained and licked his dry lips. He said embarrassedly, "This time I didn't mention that ..."

Lan raised his head, looking at him with her beautiful eyes covered with misty mist. She bit her lips and said, "Kris, Please, please save him."

Kris gave a wry smile, thinking that he had no choice but to be soft-hearted no matter how stubborn himself was since the woman had done like that.

With a sigh, he threw the rope down to save Bao.

After that, Kris looked disgruntled as he jumped down from the huge stone, finally disappearing in the darkness.

As soon as he arrived where Mary stayed, two women were standing there waiting for him. Mary looked happy to see him back, "Kris, you are so cool!"

She was extremely excited to be told that it was Kris who saved all of them.

She was a little stunned at first when they came to thank her one by one.

Was he still her good-for-nothing husband?

How could he change so much as if nothing in this world could defeat him?

Kris forced a smile and said, "Just a piece of cake. It's very late now. Go have a rest."

So many things had happened today, making him exhausted.

Mary heard the tiredness in his tone, so she immediately asked Xiaorou to sleep.

It's not long before Kris fell asleep. However at this time, the phone suddenly rang and kept vibrating in his pocket!

Fuck, who was bothering me during my sleeping?

He couldn't figure it out why everyone's phone wasn't signaled except his. Was his emulational phone better than their iPhones?

Kris took out his phone impatiently to find it was a message from Rui Liu.

"Brother, have you checked the photos I sent? It's Teacher Du who asked me to do that. She also wants to be an entertainer and asks me to recommend her to you. Do you think whether she has the ability to enter the Fantasy Entertainment Group or not?"

What? Lei Du wanted to be an entertainer?

Kris was stunned to know it. Why did such a lofty person want to be a star?

He was once the monitor in their class, knowing Lei very well.

He knew that Lei had always looked down on the entertainers. In her words, they were as poor as the low-status people in ancient times. He had never forgotten the pride in her voice at that time though so many years had passed.

Actually, Lei became sexier in these years. As a beauty, the literate temperament on her was more attractive after being a teacher for these years.

He touched his chin, thinking it seemed to be hopeful for such style of female star like Lei that hadn't been seen in the entertainment industry.

Now accomplished women and sexy women were the most popular with people. Lei's career as a teacher was a stunt itself. Maybe she would really get famous one day.

After considering for a while, Kris reached a decision and replied, "I agree. Tell Xue Mi tomorrow and she'll arrange an interviewer for Lei."

Now he could not sleep.

He suddenly remembered the Moluo Fruit that caused Xuan Song's poisoning was planted on the hillside ahead.

The Moluo Fruit could be used to refine many kinds of magical pills.

Thinking of it, Kris stood up and walked toward the hillside ahead.

Following the moonlight, Kris finally found the Moluo Fruit he had been wanting.

The Moluo Fruit was similar to wild pineapple except that the pulp of the moro fruit was red.

When he walked into a look, out of his expectation, there were over 20 Moluo Fruit trees, making Kris very excited.

Haha, so many trees! What a huge win! So cool!

One.

Two.

Three.

.....

Something important happened in the Chen family today!

The old man who had been in hibernation for more than three years now appeared!

The old man was Kris's grandfather, the previous owner of the Chen family.

It had been three years since he was in hibernation!

The patriarch being its leader to the Chen family as the old man to the family.

After his hibernation ended, all of the Chen family hurried back, together with many tycoons and politicians.

The old man was absolutely the most famous one of the legends in Westriver City.

The Chen family, originating in the late Qing Dynasty, didn't flourish until it was passed on to the old man. Finally, it became the top family in Westriver City.

However, eight years ago, the old man turned the family authority over to Kris's father, Tianyao Chen.

After that, people no longer focused on the old man. During these years of hibernation, the old man had deeply indulged in Taoism.

No one knew that the old man devoted himself to the Taoism in order to eliminate the hostility in his heart.

Taoism stresses the importance of nature and destiny. The old man had not only experienced countless business difficulties for decades but also made something on conscience, which caused him very uncomfortable. Therefore, he decided to find a way out.

Three years ago, he had a good friend named Zhen Yuan, a monk of Shaolin School, who clearly knew that he did everything for dedication to Taoism. So Zhen recommended him to join Wudang School.

The Shaolin School had long been linked to Wudang School because the founder of Wudang School, Sanfeng Zhang, was originally a monk of Shaolin Temple.

It was for the sake of Zhen that the Wudang School made an exception for the old man to practice Tai Chi Kungfu that was only allowed for its followers.

The Tai Chi Kungfu containing many meaningful principles was created by Master Zhang, the founder of Wudang School, when he was 100. What's more, he had experienced ups and downs for decades, enough to

have deep feeling. Especially after the practise, he completely indulged in it.

Three years raced by, with an achievement, he decided to finish the hibernation then.

As the key head of the Chen family, that the old man's hibernation ended had been publicized by the followers of the Chen family and caused a sensation all over Westriver City. People all came to congratulate.

At the moment, the Chen Family was giving a lavish feast in the estate, having everything from that of flying in the sky to that of swimming in the sea.

As everyone was looking forward to see him, the old man came out of the hibernation chamber.

He wore a white robe, with the white beard on his kind face combed carefully like an awesome immortal in the picture.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 117**

### **Burst into anger**

“Welcome back from Meditation, grandpa!”

The members of Chen Family stood orderly on both sides of the way leading to the meditating room and made a bow respectfully. There was heartfelt happy and exciting expression on everyone’s face.

Since the old grandfather had finished his meditation, the Chen Family had its key stand again and could surely scale new heights based on his connections.

After the old grandfather went out from the meditating room, the people who came for congratulating him greeted him one after another.

The old grandfather nodded smilingly.

He was very happy to see the members of Chen Family with good spiritual outlook. He glanced at them and said: "Good, you look spirited and energetic. This is the visage our Hua Family's members should have."

He said continuously: "Anything happened during the three years of my meditation?"

He looked around and didn't saw Kris Chen. That shouldn't happen as Kris the one he loves most among the children of Chen Family.

At that time, he felt puzzled for not seeing Kris Chen. Kris Chen shouldn't be absent at such an important occasion as he was the firstborn grandson and loved most by the old grandfather.

When he asked about that, the expression of the Chen Family members became complicated.

Something really happened and it was terrible!

The old grandfather had a presentiment after seeing their expression and asked: "What happened on earth?"

"Grandpa, something had come up to home indeed."

Then Jie Liang took a step forward and said: "Grandpa, Kris's with his wife and child has been turned out of Chen Family by us!"

"What?"

“Turned out of Chen Family?”

After hearing that, the expression of him changed greatly. He was shocked about that since he had appointed his firstborn son as the temporary leader of the family. Who could turn them out of Chen Family?

He looked at Jie Liang with serious looking and said: “Tell me about the details!”

His firstborn son was modest and gentle and could handle things in an orderly way. His daughter-in-law was also virtuous. So how could Kris Chen could be turned out of Chen Family.

Besides, Kris Chen was clever and quick-witted and had excellent intelligence and business capabilities. Why would they turn him out?

Seeing the old grandfather’s reaction as she expected, Jie Liang sneered in the heart but said calmly: “Grandpa, it was not long after you went for meditation that Kris Chen started to invest in the new energy field with the fund of Chen Family arbitrarily. That would damage Chen Family’s interest, so we couldn’t tolerate him then turn him out. However, he didn’t regret his errors but became the live-in son-in-law of the Su Family after being turned out. While he was lucky anyway because the shares of the new energy he bought three years ago roared. Some time ago, the capital chain of Chen Family broke, then he bought the most potential entertainment company of Chen Family with five billion dollars.”

Then she said with bitter hatred and changed expression: “Grandpa, in times of crisis of Chen Family, he didn’t offer any help to us to pull through but seek benefit for himself from Chen Family. He is really

ungrateful. What's more, some time ago, he should sullied Lei Chen's newly-married wife while Lei got drunk..."

What!

The young master of Chen Family should be so unscrupulous.

The people who came for congratulating all got shocked, looking at each other speechlessly!

Kris Chen was really scum having done such conscienceless thing of sullyng his sister-in-law.

That was scandal absolutely and Chen Family would be extremely humiliated if words got out about the affair.

They all thought like that but dared not to discuss under the old grandfather's nose as he was far-famed after all.

Some Practitioners present could sense his power of middle period of the innate-power stage and thought that he was really formidable.

Jie Liang was shocked by the strong power of the old grandfather and became unable to say anything else.

The power of the middle period of the innate-power stage was really strong.

The hall became deathly quiet. The Practitioners who hadn't got into the innate-power stage did felt the horrible power, which reminded them that they would always be the nonentities if they couldn't get into the innate-power stage.

At that time, the old grandfather looked extremely angry and asked with a hint of genuine energy: "What did you say?"

Kris Chen was his favorite grandson and grew up being accompanied by him. Didn't he know about his grandson's personality? He didn't believe that Kris Chen would do such terrible things.

Jie Liang was firstly shocked and became stunned and said hastily: "Grandpa, how could I dare to lie to you? You can ask them about that..."

She was scared by the old grandfather's horrible voice and dared not to talk anymore thus mentioned others to attract his attention.

"Grandpa, she is right. Kris just became the live-in son-in-law after being driven away from Chen Family. People of the Westriver City all know about that! It has been swirling that he sullied Lei Chen's wife. We can all testify for her!"

Yuan Chen defended Jie Liang hurriedly.

And other members of Chen Family all nodded after hearing what Yuan Chen had said.

The old grandfather even trembled for getting extremely angry. He glanced at his second born son Tianzong Chen and asked: "Is that so?"

Tianzong Chen knelt down on the ground quickly and replied in guilty: "Father, it was my fault that I hadn't supported my big bro well and let his family be so sorehead. As Kris's uncle, I am also accountable for what he had done. I am not a good family leader and didn't educate my nephew well.

The old grandfather glanced at him without saying anything. He did appointed his firstborn son as the clan leader before he went for meditation. Though Kris had embezzled the fund of Chen Family, he would be punished as the family rules at most but couldn't be turned out. There was the dirty trick involved, but he didn't want to go deeply into it. What really saddened him was that Kris became the live-in son-in-law of Su Family and sullied his sister-in-law!

Being the live-in son-in-law shamed Chen Family and sullyng his sister-in-law shamed the family tradition of Chen Family for hundreds of years.

The old grandfather sighed heavily and speechlessly as he never thought Kris Chen would do that!

Seeing the old grandfather was extremely disappointed, Jie Liang said at that time: "Grandpa, the saying goes well, the apple doesn't fall far from the tree after all. Since Kris can do such bad things, his parents won't be better!"

After hearing that, the old grandfather couldn't hold back his anger any more, he glanced at Jie Liang and said: "You are so disrespectful to the elders. Do you know your position? They are your uncle and aunt in any cases. You are not eligible to say that as a junior."

Though the old grandfather looked gracious and he had became not so fierce like before, his rage inside him couldn't be removed anyway as he had went through the turbulent time after all.

Scolded by the old grandfather, Jie Liang almost cried. She just said that without consideration and should forgot that the old grandfather was the most square-toed and the first rule of Chen Family was respecting the old and cherishing the young.

The old grandfather would have already slapped Jie Liang on her face if he was still bad-tempered like before. He had changed his temper more or less after studying the Dao for these years. Besides, he was bothered by the matters of Kris Chen's family and was not in the mood to be fussy about her words. He pounded the table fiercely and said angrily: "Get Tianzong Chen and his wife here now. I want to ask them how they have educated their son."

Seeing the old grandfather was so angry, Hu Li and his elder sister Lin Li who sat aside looked at each other with complicated expression.

They all had dealt with Kris Chen and had good impression on him thinking he was a capable and courageous man.

However, they never thought Kris Chen should had done such conscienceless thing.

Such a man was nothing but a beast.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 118**

### **Brothers and sisters**

The next day, Xiluo Bay.

After dawn, people who were frightened last night were also a bit dispirited.

Something like that happened last night, and everyone had no thoughts about playing. Helplessly, the Cao family had to cancel the subsequent schedule and arranged the bus to come over early in the morning.

The collapse of the cave last night left many people with a shadow in their hearts. I am afraid that for a long period of time, they would have nightmares when they sleep at night.

In particular, there were a few sons of rich families who were injured by the collapsed stones. Although the injuries had been treated, they still felt a little uneasy. They wanted to go to the hospital for a comprehensive examination as early as possible, in case there is any internal injuries which would be a big loss.

Seeing the bus coming, they scrambled to get on the bus one by one, fearing to return to the city later than others.

Kris and Xiaorou Xu were not injured, so they got on the last bus.

After everyone got on the bus, it was almost lunch time, but everyone was tired and had no appetite. At the strong request of everyone, the bus slowly moved toward the urban area.

Because the road in Xiluo Bay was relatively narrow, the speed of the car is relatively slow. At this speed, it would take three or four hours to get to the urban area.

It was really boring to take the bus for such a long time. A few sons of rich families couldn't bear it anymore, so they took out poker and played "Niu Niu"( a kind of card-playing).

Bao Cao also participated in, but he was in bad luck, and he lost for several rounds. He was so angry that he wanted to cut his hands off.

He refused to accept the defeat and grabbed it again, the first one was a flower, the second flower, the third flower, and the fourth was still a flower!

This time Bao was excited. Will it be the "five-flowered bull"? just when he opened the card carefully, a flower leaked out, and his heart beat wildly.

Fuck, it was really a "five-flowered bull"!

Just when he was planning to lay his cards on the table. A sudden brake, and the cards he held was flying out of his hand, mixing with other cards. He hurried to pick up the cards and was stopped by others.

"Eh, the cards are off,

This doesn't count! "

"That's right, it's not..."

Bao stood up angrily and yelled at the driver: "How had you driven the car? Do you know that I have a five-flowered bull this round? I'll be able to earn at least one hundred thousand for it!"

Hearing the words of Bao, several sons of the rich families secretly breathed a sigh of relief. This brake came in time, otherwise they would lose!

The driver didn't dare to talk back when he heard Bao's words. He looked at him innocently and said, "Young master, I really should not be blamed. Two men suddenly came out in front to stop the car. I would hit them if I didn't stop.

What?

Who was so reckless, and dared to stop the Cao's buses?

Bao, who was angry already, was even more outraged. He rushed to the main driver and found two men and a woman standing in front of the car.

The two men looked exactly the same, they were definitely twins. Funnily, one of them had a slanted eyebrow, the other had a squinted eye.

The two brothers helped a girl bleeding, with a few wooden sticks tied to her feet; obviously, her leg was injured.

"Please, save my sister... she has a broken leg..."

Not only were the two brothers ugly, but also they stuttered when talked. Seen from their dress, they should be countrymen.

"Well-hearted men, please...please, ...in the wilderness, no...no car passed..."

The driver sighed, but people took the bus were all sons and daughters of the rich families in the Westriver City, and it was impossible to let the three of them get on the car.

"Go away, don't block the road!" the driver shouted at the two brothers.

"Don't...don't..., please, do me a favor..."

Seeing the driver not opening the door, the two brothers were anxious and dragged their sister to the car window to beg.

"It's not that I don't carry you, but that the car is full and I really can't overload it!" the driver said impatiently.

At this time, several girls couldn't stand it, stood up and accused the driver: "Why are you so cruel, didn't you see the little girl hurt so badly?"

The driver's face was blushed. These sons and daughters of rich families are really hard to serve, who should I listen to?

In desperation, the driver opened the window of the main driver and asked, "What the hell do you want?"

The two brothers were stammerers, and they stuttered intermittently. After talking for a long time, everyone finally heard what they said.

It turned out that the three of them were brothers and sister and villagers near Xiluo Bay. When the younger sister was grazing, she accidentally rolled down the hillside and broke her leg.

It's just that it was wilderness here, and no cars passed by. In desperation, they had to stop the two buses.

With the description of the two brothers, everyone learned that the elder brother named Damao Xiong, the younger brother Ermao Xiong, the younger sister Xiaomei Xiong.

Looking at the simple brothers and sister, many people in the bus became sympathy.

"Driver, open the door of the bus and let them on." Lan said to the driver after learning the situation.

Saving a person's life is better than building a seven-win Buddha. The little girl was bleeding. If she was not saved early, she might be in danger of life.

The driver nodded and pressed the button to open the door.

At this time, the two brothers, with a happy expression on their faces, nodded to the driver again and again: "Kind man...Thank you man..."

With that, they took their sister to the door.

At this moment, Kris stood up from the seat: "Don't open the door first, in my opinion, let them call an ambulance."

What?

Why?

Lan looked at him, puzzled.

Kris smiled and said: "You see the car is full, and there is no place for them to sit."

Should this be a reason?

Didn't you see the little girl hurt so badly?

Why are you so cold-blooded!

As soon as Kris finished speaking, everyone in the car was a little angry.

"How can you do this, so remote here, before the ambulance comes, the little girl can't stand it."

"Yes, that's right..."

Hearing that, Kris sighed helplessly. Actually, it was not that he was cold-blooded or that he had no sympathy.

Instead, the three of them appeared too abrupt.

Where was the village in the wilderness? Kris was looking at the scenery along the way. There was no village in this place besides the mountain. This showed that they were all telling lies.

And Kris took a closer look at the injured sister. Although she pretended to be painful, her eyes betrayed her. There was no pain in her eyes at all, but a hint of joking.

This showed that she was pretending to be.

There were also many doubtful points in the two brothers. Although they were dirty, their skin was very fair.

We would like to ask, how can a redneck who is farming all day long have such white skin?

Although he didn't know why they stopped the car, the first thing while going out is to be safe first!

He knew very well that whatever he said, these people in the car would not believe, so the reason was not important at all, the first thing is not allowing them to get on the bus.

Isn't it just to be a wicked person, he had long been a wicked person in their eyes.

However, what Kris didn't expect was that the silly woman Lan stood up from the seat and said, "It doesn't matter. I gave up the seat, and they have a seat to sit on."

Lan sounded a little dissatisfied, obviously she misunderstood Kris.

She had thought Kris was a real man, but seen from this trivial thing, her understanding of him was still too superficial.

Kris laughed bitterly. How did this woman become the criminal investigation chief? With such obvious doubts, how should she couldn't see any of them?

However, Kris had determined and he said to the driver with a cold face: "Drive, keep driving and don't open the door."

As soon as his words finished, everyone in the car was blown up.

They were looking at Kris like enemies, if the eye contacts can kill people, Kris would had already been killed by everyone's eyes!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 119**

### **Robbery**

"Kris Chen, how old-blooded you are!" Bao Cao pointed at Kris and yelled, "No wonder you're so miserable and inhumane. I'm ashamed to be in the same car with you."

Fuck. Kris was thinking about how to change Lan Yu's attitude towards him and this guy just offered the opportunity. If Kris didn't make good use of it, it would be a waste.

Most women were loving and sympathetic, just like seeing a poor little pet.

Although Lan was not that sensitive, she was still a woman.

As expected, Bao's words made Lan look at him with more softness.

At the same time, Shen Chu, who was on the side, sneered, "Are you insane? Can't you see the girl is covered in blood? It's remote here and there's no car passing by. If you leave them here, you're the most ruthless person in the world."

Bao and Shen's words were like sparks dropping into a barrel of oil, making the crowd instantly boisterous!

"That's right, how could Su family have such a cold-blooded person as their son-in-law?"

"He is selfish and it's a shame to be in the same car with such people!"

People sitting in the car were all accusing Kris and their fingers were almost poking his face.

Kris, who was magnanimous and was good at raising energy, couldn't stand this anymore.

He clenched his fist tightly and said angrily, "Are you all dummies? If I'm really cold-blooded with no compassion, then why did I risk my life to save you last night?"

His words made the crowd unable to speak. They looked at each other, embarrassed.

Indeed, if it wasn't him, they might...

Just at this time, Hai Su sneered, standing up from his seat and said coldly, "You should be grateful to others' help. Kris, I know your intention."

He stepped out, "I was wondering why a cave collapsed without even a sign, but now it seems that you are the one who set up all this!"

As Hai's words fell, everyone began to doubt.

Yeah, it's too suspicious. Why didn't it collapse sooner or later, but collapse after Kris said something?

Shit, it must be his fault.

Feeling the suspicious gazes of the crowd, Kris laughed, "Stop it. You all never have your own judgement. The four walls of that cave were all hard Granite. Do you think I'm strong enough to make it collapse? Tell me, how?"

People all had their bottom line and now, Kris had already pissed off.

Hearing his words, everyone was stunned.

That's true. Hundreds of people were in the cave and it's impossible for him to make any trick.

Seeing that everyone was starting to hesitate, Hai snorted coldly and said, "Cut the crap. We'll save these three. If you don't agree, just get out of the car. Anyway, it's a shame to be in the same car with you!"

At this time, Mary Su, who was sitting next to Kris, pulled his arm, bit her lips and said: "Kris, why don't we help them? They are so pitiful..."

Mary was kind-hearted. Seeing Xiaomei Xiong, who was covered in blood, she was sympathetic and couldn't go away without helping them.

Kris took a deep breath, patted the back of her hand and shook his head gently.

Mary was about to say something when Bao suddenly called out, "Stop persuading him. You're wasting your time. It's my Cao family that organizes this outing and we rent the cars. I do whatever I want. I want them to get in the car."

Then Bao walked to the main driver seat and pressed the door button.

However, the moment the door opened, Damao Xiong rushed into the car, pulled out a dagger and put it on Bao's neck. And he then shouted, "All of you, don't move!"

The moment Damao held Bao, Ermao Xiong walked up to the car with a scornful mouth.

He pulled out a gun from his pocket and stammered, "All... All of you...behave yourself. I... We're robbers... We're robbers!"

Ermao was funny, with his appearance and his way of speaking, but none of the people in the car wanted to laugh.

They were all terrified. Looking at the gun pointing at them, several women in the car were scared to cry out.

Looking at the two brothers who worked well together, it was obvious that they had been doing this for many years.

He sighed inwardly. What the hell is going on? Why did he run into robbers all the time?

What an unlucky year.

Seeing the crowd trembling like quails in fear, Ermao couldn't help but laugh, "Big... Brother, these rich... rich people are too... too stupid. We easily cheated them all."

He just mentioned that they were from rich families, which showed that this was a planned robbery.

When Damao heard his brother's words, he smiled and nodded, and tightened the dagger on Bao's neck, frightening Bao to beg for mercy, "Please don't kill me. Please..."

"Coward!" Damao sneered and shouted at the crowd, "All I want is money...not your life. If you don't want to die... give me your money!"

"...Otherwise, don't blame me..." Ermao said, as he shook the gun in his hand.

At this moment, the dagger in Damao's hand was close to Bao's throat, scaring Bao so much that he kept sweating and he said in a tremble voice, "Sir... we're out for a trip... We don't take any money with us..."

Bao was terrified, feeling the coldness on his neck, so he didn't dare to speak loudly at all, for fear of cutting himself.

But he was right. Nowadays, no one would go out with cash.

"Damn it. How dare you... How dare you speak like us...!" As he said, Damao' s slapped Bao's face and a red slap mark emerged.

Bao hurt and he tasted some blood in his mouth. Then he spat out two teeth.

"You... you deserve this!" Ermao spat on him, then took out a POS machine and passed it in front of Bao and said, "... Idiot, time has changed. Who the hell still...still use cash? Just swipe your card. Just... I'll start with you. Every... Every... every... every... one, 100 million!"

What?

A hundred million each?

There were about 30 people in the car and the total was 3 billion. Damn it. Were they too greedy? They might just stop robbery after this, for the money was too much.

The people in the car were dumbfounded at Ermao' s words. How could they have so much money?

Though their family was quite rich, 100 million was still a huge amount of money.

However, now they had no choice but to follow their orders.

Bao had already passed out because of the slap. Seeing that he didn't react, Damao sneered and slide the sharp dagger across his neck.

The wound was not deep, but cut his skin.

But the skin on the neck was sensitive. With severe pain, Bao sobered up, feeling the pain on the neck and he was scared to death. He didn't dare to waste any time, so he gave all the money that he had in his card.

The others saw Damao really did it, also scared. They one by one took out their bank cards.

Seeing Ermao took out the POS machine, Kris signed, "Really professional."

This made him think of the bank robbers from not too long ago. They were completely not at the same level by comparison.

"Hey, bro. Quite professional!" Kris thought about it and asked, "But aren't you afraid of leaving evidence if you guys use a POS machine? You know, the POS has a record of the transaction and later you'll be found."

"You don't know it!" Ermao sneered and said, "Our...POS machine, was assembled by experts... It doesn't leave any evidence... evidence..."

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 120 Get Shot**

"Son of a bitch, you... You ... You set me up." Ermao Xiong came back to his senses and looked at Kris Chen with unkind eyes and said, "Just... Cut the fucking crap, hurry up and swipe the card..."

Ouch, these two brothers were simply too amusing, they were overjoyed when saw his funny face.

"I... I'm warning you guys, don't... Don't fucking play... Don't play tricks on me, if you pay me one penny less... I'll take his life..." Before Damao

Xiong finished speaking, he frowned and rushed in front of Hai Su in several steps, then he placed his dagger on Hai Su's neck.

Hai Su was so frightened that his phone nearly falling off from his hand.

"Don't get me wrong, I'm not trying to call the police, I... I just didn't have my bank card with me, and I wanted to transfer through mobile banking..."

"Fuck you..." Damao Xiong snatched his phone and then smashed it in his face, "You think I'm a little... little kid?"

There must be transfer record if they transferred money through mobile banking, the police would definitely find him through the record. Fuck it, this guy couldn't be a good guy with that thievish-looking.

"Ah!"

Hai Su screamed continuously and his nose was smashed into bleeding.

"Don't beat me, don't beat me, I really didn't bring my bank card."

However, Damao deemed that Hai Su was not someone good and didn't stop at all.

The others who saw the bloody scene were so scared that they pulled out their hands which were reaching into their trouser pockets to fine their phones, Damao was really too cruel. They couldn't withstand beating as much as Hai.

At this time, Lan Yu was so regret about what she has done, and she felt even more resentful.

These three siblings were actually so cunning, they actually faked someone's leg being broken in order to win everyone's sympathy.

Lan Yu regretted deeply, Kris had saved her from danger so many times, why didn't she trust him?

Thinking of what had happened these days, Lan Yu repented, yet it's too late to blame herself for being single-minded.

Apart from Lan, the one most ashamed and regret was naturally Mary Su.

The sorrow in her heart almost overwhelmed her, why did she always question him at critical moments?

This made Mary regretful.

Now that what has been done couldn't be undone, Hai was being beaten so hard that he looked like a pig. That must be hurt.

Now the people in the car were all stunned, they took out their cards one by one and swiped cards so compliantly.

There were twenty or thirty people in the car, and they finished swiping in a short time.

Ermao Xiong grinned in satisfaction, and after putting the POS machine away, he gazed at Mary and Lan, suddenly his eyes lit up and he even drooled.

"Wow... What a beautiful ... Chick!"

Ermao was taken by her beauty and couldn't help but walk over and grab Lan's hand, caressing it lightly.

Shit!

Ladies from rich families just like princess, her hand's so soft.

Ermao was so disgusting, Lan was about to vomit and she struggled to shake off his hand, but he held it tightly.

Ermao grinned strangely, "You are quite... Quite hot but don't... Don't move. If my gun goes off, it won't be... It won't be funny..."

Looking at the black muzzle on Ermao's hand, Lan's pupils shrank and she felt so aggrieved.

Considering that she was a big senior follower of Mount Emei, whose strength had reached the early period of the innate-power stage, yet she would actually be bullied like this, she'd have fought back if it wasn't for fear that his gun would accidentally go off and hurt someone else.

But with so many people in the car, she didn't dare take any risks.

She couldn't help but cast her gaze towards Bao Cao, hoping that he would come to rescue her.

But to Lan's disappointment, Bao Cao had already been scared out of his wits and sat there obediently and not even daring to breathe, he was so afraid that Damao would again put a knife on his neck.

"Brother... Brother, I also have a... There's a pretty girl here too!" Damao laughed, slanting his eyes towards Xuan Song who was sitting next to Tianba Li.

Xuan Song was very pretty, plus she had a temperament like a big sister which could further inspired a man's desire to conquer her.

Damao couldn't help but swallow when he looked at her, fuck it, this girl was too charming, he must conquer her fiercely today, so that she could know how good was him.

At this time, Ermao suddenly let go of Lan and walked to Damao and muttered something. When Damao heard his brother's words, he suddenly delighted and he said repeatedly, "Good... Good..."

Then it was seen that Damao pointing at the four women Mary, Xiaorou Xu, Lan, and Xuan Song successively, and said to Xiaomei Xiong under the car, "Little sister, come here quickly, today, big brother and second brother are going to be inside some rich girls, you come up and guard these rich young men, we'll be back after having some fun."

Hearing his big brother's words, Ermao scratched his ears in joy and pointed his gun at some women, saying, "Didn't... Didn't you hear my... Did you hear my big brother's words? Get out of the car... Don't, don't make me shoot you..."

Today was so damn lucky a day, not only did they make a big fortune but also could be inside beautiful women, it was so lucky.

Several women were terrified, especially Xiaorou and Mary, their faces even turned pale. Although they were extremely reluctant, their lives were in other people's hands, they couldn't say no.

Lan was the last one to get off the car, when she reached the door, Bao suddenly yelled at her, "Lan... Don't be afraid, I'll find a way... To save you."

He covered the wound on his neck, he was so afraid that his voice even trembled as he spoke.

Lan turned her head to look at him, she was touched that whether he really had the nerve to save her or not, it was also courageous for him daring to say that.

After the four women got out of the car, they were tied by the brothers to a tree by the side of the road, a tree that two or three men couldn't encircle with arms, and it was just the right place to tie them up.

The men in the car watched the four women being tied to the tree, all of them were genuinely remorseful, and some men grabbed their hair in pain and felt ashamed of their incompetence.

It was all their fault, if they had known that, they should have listened to Kris and shouldn't have let them get on the bus.

However, there's no coming back.

Through the window of the car, they could see the disgusting expressions of the two brothers, and the four women's greatly shocked faces.

But at this time, Xiaomei Xiong in the car was anxious.

They planned their action meticulously, and their timing was impeccable, so they have no more than half an hour.

Originally there was enough time for the three to retreat after swiping their cards, but she didn't expect her brothers couldn't walk an inch further when they meet beautiful girls.

The longer they delayed, people in front of them would definitely get suspicious when they didn't see a car catch up, they would be in trouble at that time.

Thinking of this, Xiaomei opened the window and poked her head out, "Big brother and second brother, you two hurry up..."

Seeing Xiaomei's head poking out of the window, Kris stood up abruptly.

Good opportunity, if you don't make a move at this time, how long do you have to wait!

Kris was extremely powerful after he had eaten Dragon and Tiger pill, with the help of inner energy he smacked her so heavily that she was being knocked out of the window.

With a bang, Xiaomei fell heavily on the concrete floor, a large mouthful of blood spurted out of her mouth.

At the same time, the agile Tianba Li also stood up and rushed up to pick up the gun that had fallen from Xiaomei's hand.

After Xiaomei spat out blood, she passed out without incident.

"No... Not good, brother, Xiao... Xiaomei, something... Something happened!" Ermao stammered out when he saw the fallen and unconscious Xiaomei.

"What!" Damao rushed over and saw his unconscious sister and shouted to the sky, "How dare you hurt my little sister... I will kill you!"

Their parents died young, the three siblings grew up with each other with an incomparably deep affection.

After Damao said that, he pulled out a gun and shot at the car.

The car windows were shattered and glasses splashed onto their bodies, the people in the car were dumbfounded, they were all well-bred lords and ladies who hadn't experienced this kind of event, they were so scared that they even fell to the ground and trembling with fear.

No, couldn't stay in the car, the space in the car was too small, people in the car would be in trouble if they still didn't get off.

Thinking of this, Kris rushed out without considering the consequences.

As a result, the moment he rushed out of the car, a bullet pierced through Kris's shoulder ruthlessly that made his body stop.

A piercing pain followed, damn it, this shot actually hit the previous wound, he got wounded twice in the same position. Although Kris's a determined and assertive, he also kept gasping due to pain.

Blood instantly stained his clothes. Seeing this scene, Tianba Li was so angry that he shouted, "Kris, I'll save you!"

Afterwards, he rushed out of the car like a cannonball and punched at the two brothers' temples fiercely.

He's a well-experienced man and has extremely cunning martial arts ability, the two brothers were knocked into coma after just one punch.

Although he's only at fulfilled period of the acquired stage, but the temple was one of the weaknesses of people, these two punches did not kill them, he's already withheld some efforts.

"Kris, you must hold on, it's okay..." Tianba panicked, he finally made a brother with great difficulty, he couldn't see his brother gone.

Without the sound of gunshots, everyone in the car stood up from the ground, when they saw that Kris had been shot and fallen to the ground, everyone was dumbfounded.

Just at this moment, Bao Cao saw the right chance for himself, he rushed off the car quickly and ran over to the tree where the four women were tied up, "Lan, don't be afraid! I'm coming to save you!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 121**

### **Steal the credit**

Bao Cao looked nervous, but seeing the four women dressed neatly, he was relieved.

Fortunately, they were not defiled, otherwise he would die, and Tianba Li would be the first not sparing him.

Bao relieved, and then began to untie the four girls.

Lan Yu was very surprised, she did not expect that the one came was Bao: "What about the brothers and sister?"

You know they had guns in their hands, and the gunshots were so intensive just now, obviously there was a gun battle.

Could it be that he rushed to save her among bullets?

Bao smiled and said, "You were caught by them, and I was anxious, can't care much, so I rushed out in danger of death. But Tianba and Kris were kind of courageous, helped me to attract their attention, so the brothers and sister were defeated"

After a pause, he continued: "Lan, it's a big credit for you to take them to the police station later!"

Seeing Bao, Lan moved inexplicably in her heart: "Bao, thank you, you are really...very brave!"

Lan did not expect Bao daring to face the brothers and sister, and was surprised.

Mary on the side saw Bao came instead of Kris, inevitably felt lost.

At the same time, on the bus.

In addition to old injuries, Kris now had new injuries. The blood was running out from the wounds and can't be stopped. Because of excessive blood loss, Kris's face became pale, and his hands and feet became cold.

"Kris, don't sleep. Hold on, you will be fine!" Tianba's eyes were red, cheered Kris and kept him from falling asleep.

If he fell asleep, it was really over.

At this time, Mary walked on the car and found that Kris was lying on the ground full of blood; she was shocked: "Kris, what's wrong with you!"

What the hell is going on, doesn't Bao say that he has knocked down the three gangsters? Why is Kris injured?

Seeing the gurgling blood, Mary was so scared and burst into tears.

Kris wanted to reach out to wipe the tears in on her face, but due to too much blood loss, he no longer had the strength to raise his hands, had to force a smile, to make her feel at ease.

At this time, Bao also came over and said with lip curling, "It is that he wanted to be in the limelight, flaunted his superiority. He who did not have the strength provoked the gangsters, isn't it normal to be injured? Besides, if it wasn't he who made trouble, I would have subdued the brothers and sister much more earlier."

He attributed all the credits to himself, and by the way, he distorted that Kris was injured because he wanted to be in the limelight.

Hearing Bao's words, Mary cried even more.

However, his words angered Tianba Li who pointed at Bao's nose and cursed: "Shit, if you talk nonsense any longer, I will tear your mouth!"

This guy was really bad. When a few women were taken off the bus by the two brothers, he was scared like a quail. If it were not Kris, his wife would probably be insulted. Now that the gangsters were subdued, he not only took all the credit but also called black white here.

If it were not that Kris was seriously injured now, he must teach him a good lesson.

Kris heard that Bao not only took the credit, but also slandered him, which made him extremely angry.

He was about to speak, but felt black in the eyes, and passed out.

"Come on, drive fast!" Tianba shouted at the driver.

The driver was so scared that he started the car quickly...

Fifth People's Hospital.

Tianyao Chen sipped the chicken soup stewed by his wife, and felt uneasy. He did not drink after a few sips.

A few days ago, he suffered a heart attack, and after the operation by Xi Lan, he had almost recovered, and he can get the stitches taken out in a few days, and can be discharged if there were no major problems.

Because Xi became the president of the fifth hospital, he didn't have to go back to the first hospital.

From a director, she jumped several levels in a row and became the head of a hospital. All of this was due to Kris, so she was very grateful to him.

However, she had not seen Kris these days. She had to take care of his parents instead of Kris. As long as she had no work, she would go to the ward to see them.

At noon that day, when Fang Gu was chatting with Tianyao, they heard the door knocked.

"Yes, Xi Lan is coming, I will open the door!" Fang thought it was Xi, and went to open the door happily.

As a result, she had not gotten to the door, when the door was banged open from the outside, and then a group of fellows in suits rushed into the ward, led by Yuan Chen!

"Oh, are you deaf? Didn't hear the knock on the door?"

As soon as he entered the room, Yuan shouted at the couple.

After that, he looked at the ward. These two old wastes actually lived in such a good ward, with complete home appliances were complete. At first glance, it was the top VIP ward.

"What do you want to do?" Tianyao said in a cold voice: "If you want Kris, go out and find him, he hasn't come here these days!"

This guy should be Yuan. He yelled in the face of his uncle and kicked the door. He was lawless.

Yuan sneered and said, "Who wants your son who is not as good as a beast, I came to you today!"

"What do you want to do?" Fang Gu changed his face and quickly warded off Tianyao.

"Put up a desperate struggle." Yuan smiled coldly, said to the men in black: "Hurry, tie these two shameless old wastes for me!"

"Dare you ?"

Tianyao held his chest, his face flushed. He pointed at him and said, "I am your uncle, how can you talk to me like this? Where is the education of the Chen family? Where are family rules? You actually dare to bring people here and make trouble. Get out quickly!"

However, his words didn't help much, because the fellows had come around and took control of both of them.

At this time, Xi hurried over when she heard the movement. She walked to the ward in high-heeled shoes quickly; looked at them, her face changed. She scolded: "What do you want to do, this is a hospital, I will call the police if you don't let go them!"

Yuan followed the voice to see and found a stunning woman in a white coat standing there, and his eyes were lit up suddenly: "Isn't this president Blue? Long time no see, this is Yuan of Chen family, do you remember me?"

Westriver city is of a medium size, and it was only a few days after Xi was promoted to dean, but sons of the rich families like Yuan had gotten the news at the first time.

"I don't remember." Xi said coldly: "Let them go. Uncle Chen's wounds haven't been cured, and there can't be any accident."

In the face of so many people, she said she didn't know himself, which made Yuan lose face and embarrassed.

Damn, isn't she just a president? I will ride on you sooner or later!

Yuan thought in hatred, and immediately said in a cold voice: "It is impossible, our old master wants to see them!"

What?

Old master?

Tianyao was taken aback: "Have father finished the retreat?"

"Please pay attention to your words, you are no longer a member of Chen family!" Yuan said coldly: "When I knew what Kris did, and Grandpa was so angry that he ordered me take you back. He will ask you face to face, how did you teach such an evil creature like Kris!"

What?

Did father really say that?

At this moment, Tianyao felt his heart begin to ache again.

Father, why don't you believe in Kris, how could he possibly do bad things, he is the one who brought up by you!

However, before he could say this, he was dragged from the hospital bed by a group of fellows and dragged out of the door...

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 122**

### **You Have No Right**

At the same time, Kris Chen, who was in a coma as being wounded, slowly opened his eyes.

He licked his dry lips and whispered, "Water... I need some water..."

"Kris, you are revived!"

Sitting beside him for a long time, Mary Su stood up surprisedly, picked up a cup on one side when she heard that Kris needed some water, handed him and fed him water carefully.

After drinking two glasses of water, he felt his sore throat relieved somewhat.

"Oh dear, why are your eyes swollen?" Kris looked at Mary's red and swollen eyes from crying.

He said fondly: "My darling wife, I have come to my senses, so you don't have to worry. Everything is fine."

Kris was very depressed in the heart, but he didn't show it. Just a few days he got two shots in the same body parts and the pain was so bad.

"Who is worried about you, I just have sand in my eyes..." Mary wiped away her tears and said unconvincingly.

You were injured seriously , why did you still try to be brave?

She was really scared at the thought of Kris rushing out in spite of his own life.

"Kris, we all know that you and Tianba Li saved us." Mary felt herself silly that believed what Bao Cao said. She should have known that he was so afraid of death that he wouldn't risk his life to save others.

She sighed and said quietly, "Why were you fighting desperately? Didn't you know they had guns? If anything should happen to you, I don't want to live..."

It seems that Mary thought of something, she blushed and stopped talking.

Hearing what she said, Kris felt warm inside and said, "You are my wife. I'd risk my life for you."

When he finished these words, both of them felt warm inside.

But he soon broke the cosy feelings, sat up in bed painfully and asked, "Wife, where are we?"

With such a luxurious decoration, it couldn't be a hospital, nor could it be Sue's house.

"This is Tianba Li 's house. He called a doctor to save you." Mary said softly.

Kris nodded and wrote his thing down in his mind silently .

"Erm, where's Tianba Li ?"

"He is greeting visitors in the hall at the first floor!" Mary said softly , " Tomorrow will be his 70th birthday, some people came ahead of time to celebrate Mr. Li's birthday as they are not free tomorrow."

Mr. Li, whose original name is Shixiong Li, has retired since handing over the family business to Tianba Li a few years ago.

He's no longer in charge of the company, but, in Westriver City, what he says carries a lot of weight.

This is a big event, so many families will send people to celebrate it.

Hearing her words,Kris said instantly: " I have to visit him now, otherwise it will be too impolite."

He and Tianba Li remained good friends. It was disrespect if he didn't visit friend's grandfather in such an important moment.

Enduring the pain, Kris got out of bed slowly .

Seeing he looked pale, Mary handed him hurriedly and said worriedly, " you'd better lie down in bed and have a rest."

It worried me that you were injured seriously and still hadn't a good rest.

When he had steadied himself, Kris patted her hands and managed a weak smile, saying jokingly: "I'm OK. I don't need help. Don't look at me like this, I could kill another shark!"

"Huh, you brag!" Mary rolled her eyes, and then froze for a moment as she recalled the scene that Kris fought against shark bravely.

When she came back to earth, Kris was savouring her dumb looks which made she turned red.

Looking at Mary blushed, Kris was in a good mood and thought: I believe she will fall in love with me soon.

Thinking of this, he was feeling a good bit better and was full of energy.

At this time, a lot of people has been sitting in the hall at the first floor.

These people are Westriver city's prominent personages, who came ahead of time to celebrate Mr. Li's birthday as they are not free tomorrow.

An old man sat at the seat of honour with white hair and a ruddy complexion, who is just about Shixiong Li .

Unexpectedly, he is seventy years old with a ruddy complexion, who definitely kept in good health in a right way.

Kris found that there were acquaintances among them when he approached from the stairs.

His high school classmate, Hai Wang.

Those people who gave Mr. Li gifts, are all social celebrities. As they were classmates for three years, Kris knew Hai through and through that he wasn't qualified .

That's interesting. How did he get in?

As soon as Kris went downstairs, the sharp-eyed Tianba Li saw him. Mr. Li was very happy to see kris revived, "Kris, you finally woke up. That's great. Come on, sit down!.

"Kris?"

Following the sound, one side of Hai Wang looked at, suddenly surprised and thought: Why is this pal here?

Li's family is one of the best big family in Westriver City , how is he a smelly loser qualified to attend the birthday party of Mr. Li?

He couldn't understand. He had a chance to be here thanks to his adopted elder sister. But for she is too busy to come, he wouldn't have the opportunity to present a gift.

After he arrived at Li's house, he was so excited in that he could give him a gift, which was a great honor. He can show off this thing to his relatives and classmates for a long time.

To his surprise, Kris was also here.

But when he saw Mary by Kris' side, he suddenly knew the truth.

Oh, it turned out he was accompanying his wife to give presents.

That's it! Otherwise, this live-in son-in-law who relied on his wife was not qualified to give Mr. Li gifts.

But this pal was certainly not short of luck as his wife was so pretty with beautiful appearance, slender waist and standing chest, which attracted his eyeball wholly.

But he was told that they had not even held hands despite they had been married for almost three years. What is the difference between he and monk? Haha!He's nothing but trash.

Present people looked at Kris curiously as Tianba Li greeted him affectionately .

Mary smiled and nodded at Tianba Li. Then she went to Hai's side and said, "Long time no see, Hai !"

"Do you know each other?"Tianba Li said with some surprise.

"Yeah..."

When Kris was about to speak, Hai sneered and said ahead: "The live-in son-in-law of the Su's family. What a loud name! I guess the whole Westriver City's people know you!"

Damn it, it's so humiliating to be in this genteel place with such a crumb. That's just dragging me down.

Hearing Hai's words, Kris frowned and thought, "What the devil is Hai? He didn't like me at the last reunion but I didn't provoke him.Why would he say such words?"

The people around could not help laughing up their sleeves when they heard what Hai said.

They thought he was an important person, but it turned out to be Sue's useless live-in son-in-law.

"Kris, who is he?" Mary pulled his arm and asked softly.

Kris patted her on the back of the hand and said, "Don't worry, he's just a clown."

Since he quarreled openly, there was no need for Kris to give him face.

Hai thought: "Yo, how does this stinky live-in son - in - law have the nerve to challenge himself? Is he crazy?"

Mr. Li was talking to someone else. Hearing their words, he couldn't help looking over.

"This young man should be Kris mentioned by grandson." He thought.

He piled up his beard and looked at him with interest.

Thinking of his grandson's words, he would like to see if Kris is qualified enough to be friends with his grandson.

"You're such a jerk! You don't have the right to call me a clown!"

Exasperated, Hai said, "Do you think you're somebody? You're just a sucker. If you didn't rely on your wife, you wouldn't be here! Pooh! Without Su's family, you are not even a dog!"

"Ha ha" Kris said sneeringly : "Your tone don't sound like you're here to congratulate Mr. Li ."

Hearing Kris' words, Hai held his head high and said proudly, "I came to present the gift in place of my adopted elder sister. Do you know who she is? I'm afraid to say it to scare you!" scare out of you!"

Adopted elder sister?

So the pal was just an errand.

This pal was thick-skinned as well as high and mighty, but he was just an errand. How could he be so superior?

Hearing Hai 's words, Kris looked at him playfully and said, "Yo, it seems that she is a great woman. I wonder who she is even more."

"I tell you," Hai said coldly "you have no right to know who she is!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 123**

### **Mutton-fat jade pendant**

Hai Wang's words made everyone present nod.

When he presented his birthday gift just now, they all saw the name of the giver.

This kid's sworn sister was indeed a big figure.

The live-in son-in-law of the Su family was really stupid. Didn't he see that others were so fearless? For that ridiculous dignity, it was unwise to sneer at each other.

This is the case in this society. Without strength and status, even if someone slaps you, you must not only endure, but also smile and provide the other face to him.

Feeling the sights of the people around him, Hai couldn't be more proud.

"Didn't you see it? The birthday gift was given by my sworn sister!" Hai pointed at it, unable to hide his pride.

Everyone looked in his direction and found a beautiful porcelain of God of longevity holding a peach on the side table.

Only by a glance, Kris recognized this was a genuine product. It should be an antique of the Ming and Qing Dynasties, and it should cost millions.

It seemed that his sworn sister was indeed quite rich.

Kris smiled coldly, and he wondered why Hai suddenly became rich. It turned out that he had claimed a rich sister.

"Yes, this porcelain of God of longevity holding a peach is indeed a rare treasure!" Kris praised.

Hearing that, Hai was even more proud. His head was up high, and he could not hide his pride: "You still have some insight!"

Seeing Hai's arrogant look, Kris couldn't help but shook his head and smiled: "It's a good thing, but is this thing related to you for half a cent? You didn't give it, what are you so happy?"

Kris's words were just finished, and everyone turned their eyes to Hai.

This guy was also thick-skinned, holding his sworn sister's gift, showing off here. Those who didn't know thought he gave it.

Everyone wanted to stir up some trouble and looked at them with interest.

Feeling the looks of the people around him, Hai felt depressed, but he couldn't get angry.

However, with his eyes rolled, he had an idea. He sneered, stood up and said, "How do you know I didn't bring a gift?"

With that said, he took out a delicate gift box from his pocket and walked to Tianba, respectfully said: "Mr. Li, tomorrow is the seventieth birthday of the old master. This is my regard. I wish the old master live happily and live long."

When said that he opened the gift box, at this moment, everyone on the side stood up to coincide.

When saw the thing inside the box, they couldn't help but exclaimed.

"What a beautiful mutton-fat jade."

Some people couldn't help but stepped forward and praised, "I am the first to see such a white and delicate jade!"

"Yes, it looks like the ancient jade of the Qing Dynasty."

Those present were all upper-class characters, and knew something about antiques.

Hearing their words, everyone nodded in agreement.

The price of this white mutton-fat jade must be at least 2 million. If you take it for auction, I'm afraid it will be sold for 3 million.

I thought he was just an servant, now it seems that this young man is really enterprising and did not tarnished the name of his sworn sister.

Hearing everyone's praise, Hai smiled slightly and said, "You're right, this jade was indeed the product of the Qing Dynasty. I know master Li likes to collect ancient jade, so I bought it from an antique enthusiast, hoping the master would like it."

Chinese people have a natural love for jades, and white mutton-fat jade is the best among them. Even people who do not know about antiques know that this jade is a treasure.

At this time, someone suddenly asked, "How much did you spend on this mutton-fat jade?"

"Not much money!"

They saw that Hai made a telephone calling gesture and said lightly: "Only six million!"

What!

Six million?

So to speak, he and his sworn sister spent nearly ten million on gifts?

Hiss!

Everyone couldn't help but take a breath; throwing millions; it was really generous.

However, everyone understood that as long as they can win the friendship of the Li family, it was definitely worth ten million!

The looks of several people present at Hai had changed, and he was no longer regarded as an servant.

Hearing everyone's admiration, even Mary couldn't help but looked at him a little more, and found that the mutton-fat jade was indeed very beautiful.

Hai enjoyed this attention-grabbing feeling very much, but Kris on the side couldn't help laughing.

The laughter ran into Hai's ears very harshly, and his face stretched: "What are you laughing at?"

"It's okay, I suddenly thought of an interesting thing and couldn't help but laugh."

After that said, Kris looked at Hai and said, "Oh, by the way, you said just now, how much did you spend on buying this jade?"

"Are you a deaf? Didn't I just say it was six million?" Hai mocked: "You can't afford so much money if you live a hundred years as a live-in son-in-law."

"Six million?" Kris smiled and said, "This price is not as high as that."

"Kris..." Mary on the side pulled Kris's arm, shook her head gently, and hinted him not to talk nonsense.

Although he and Tianba were friends, after all, they came to celebrate Master Li' birthday. He was a guest and there was something he couldn't say.

Moreover, the people present were all people with fame and prestige. They all said that this jade was good. If you jump out and say that this jade is not good, it's simply make them lose face?

How can such offensive words be said?

As soon as Kris finished speaking, everyone present could not help looking at him.

What do he mean?

Isn't this jade worth six million?

No, the texture and age of this piece of jade are very consistent with this price. Even if it is a bit expensive, according to the current market of white jade, the price will rise in a few years, and the buyer will not suffer loss!

Hai said disgruntled: "Kris, don't talk nonsense if you don't understand!"

"Am I talking nonsense?" Kris pointed to himself and laughed again.

This laughter was naked mocking in Hai's opinion. He wanted to get angry, but when he remembered that it was at the Li family, he suppressed the anger and said in a cold voice: "Then say, how much is my jade worth!"

Kris smiled and raised a finger.

What?

"One million?" Hai was so angry that he smiled: "You sucker are pretending to know, this is an ancient jade of the Qing Dynasty, only worth a million, are you blind?"

Kris smiled and was about to speak, but angrily Hai rushed in front of Kris; he pointed to his nose and said: "Kris, you know nothing! This is what I bought for a big price, and if you talk nonsense, I will tear your mouth!"

Kris, what a sucker! This mutton-fat jade was bought from his uncle.

His uncle had indulged in antiques for dozens of years. This jade was bought from him for more than 2 million yuan. He reported 6 million yuan, just wanting to pretend!

But Kris said that this jade was worth a million which was pure nonsense.

Kris shook his head and said, "How could the real white mutton-fat jade be so pale?"

Kris looked at the pale jade in the gift box and said: "The real white mutton-fat jade should be pure white with oily luster, and it should be soft and slightly yellowed under the light, just like congealed fat. Really good white mutton-fat jade is almost flawless, just like the fat meat of fat sheep just cut."

With that, Kris paused, then continued, "You look at this piece of jade, isn't it very pale, and there is a little cold light on it under the light, and it does not feel that kind of gentle touch. In addition, this piece of jade actually felt a bit thorny to the touch. Obviously, it was polished by a modern machine, so I conclude that this jade is fake!"

Kris's voice was not loud, but everyone on the scene heard it clearly.

At this moment, everyone was stunned.

"If you don't believe it, you can search online, there should be a lot of information related to mutton-fat jade." Kris said lightly: "What's more, jade cultivates people, if this piece of jade was passed down in the Qing Dynasty, then after several generation's warm cultivation, the surface of the jade pendant should have long been smoothed, and it should not feel so unsmooth."

As long as Kris's words just finished, everyone took out their phone and started to search.

Looking at the information found on the Internet, which was consistent with what Kris said, everyone looked at each other, could it be that this piece of mutton-fat jade is really fake?

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 124**

### **Acknowledge Mistakes**

Hai Wang knew nothing about jade, how could it be fake that he brought this jade from his uncle.

But Kris said so convincingly at this moment, he also panicked, cold sweat trickled down his forehead.

"Also, I didn't say a million!"

Kris Chen took a step forward and looked at Hai Wang with a smiling face.

"Not a million?"

People all stunned again!

Kris stretched out one finger again and said, "I point one finger not to suggest it worth a million. I'm saying this jade pendant only worth a hundred dollar!"

"Here, look if you don't believe me!" Said that, Kris took the jade pendant and slammed it to the ground.

With a crack, the jade pendant shattered in a second!

This time everyone saw clearly, inside this broken jade actually had filaments, after they took a closer look they found out that it's synthetic rubber, this jade pendant was a fake.

Su family's live-in son-in-law said the jade pendant only worth 100 dollar, yet he still overvalued it, this kind of thing could only worth up to 10 dollars!

At this moment, everyone in the hall looked a little embarrassed, they didn't forget how they bragged about this jade pendant before, how could they expect that they would be embarrassed after several minutes.

Hai Wang was heartbroken, more than two million dollars just fell into pieces like this.

His face was as ugly as someone in his family died.

"Good!"

Right at this moment, Xuan Song couldn't help but applaud, followed by Mary Su and Tianba Li.

The rest of the people also applauded along with them although they felt a little embarrassed.

Hmm, they were so regret, they should have known they should not say anything, they blamed this errand boy, he pretended to be a billionaire while he's poor, now that they were so ashamed in front of Lord Li.

This thunderous applause made Hai Wang felt like his heart being stabbed with a knife, he felt he's about to go crazy, he actually spent more than two million dollars on this piece of shit. It's all that silly fag Kris's fault. Since you won't let me do my job, I won't let you feel better either.

"Kris, you villain, what about you? Do you have a gift for Lord Li? My gift is a fake, but at least I prepared a gift, you came here thanks to the Su family, yet you can't be here empty-handed, right?"

Hai Wang stared at Kris angrily, wishing to eat his flesh alive.

Kris smiled faintly, he looked at him and said, "Then you got me wrong, I really didn't come here empty-handed!"

When he went downstairs before, Kris texted someone to prepare a gift.

They should be here soon!

What?

Hai Wang was confused, he had brought a gift too?

At this time, Mary was anxious and she pulled on Kris's arm, "Kris, you just woke up, where did you get a gift?"

Kris had only just woken up from coma, where could he get a gift.

Now he talked a big game, he would definitely be ridiculed by everyone if he couldn't present his gift later, and his gift didn't only represent himself, but also the Su family's dignity.

Even if you and Tianba Li were good buddies, you shouldn't talk nonsense.

"Kris, I think you're just bragging, look, even your own wife doesn't believe you, where did you get the gift?" Hai Wang was lit up and said, "Where's your gift? Show it to everyone!"

"What are you so hasty?" Kris took out his phone to check the time and said, "I'll ask someone to send it over now!"

"Kris, enough, you're a poor loser who rides a scooter to attend a class reunion, who will help you bring gifts, you won't be looking for the an errand boy to deliver a takeaway... " Hai Wang couldn't help but laugh, this guy was really amusing when he pretended to be someone big, if it weren't for he already knew Kris's background, he would have really been fooled.

As soon as Hai Wang finished speaking, the housekeeper at the door shouted to the hall, "Director Zhang has arrived!"

All of a sudden, everyone was looking at the door.

It was seen a plump beauty walked in, she dressed in a professional attire and stockings, also stepped on high heels.

Who could it be other than Liren Zhang!

Liren was also beautiful in a few years ago, but it was different now, she was nothing more than a saleswoman in the past, but now she's a famous Iron Maiden even in the whole country.

Today's Liren Group could be ranked in the top three in the country's cosmetics industry, which showed how high her social status was now.

However, at this time, Liren looked very anxious.

When Hai Wang saw the visitor, he was confused and stood up subconsciously, he shouted, "Sister, what are you doing here?"

What the hell was going on here?

Didn't sister say there was an important meeting at the company today, why did she come over by herself now?

However, Liren didn't even look at him and skimmed past him directly before placing the gift box on the table.

It was filled with the most top-grade tea leaves.

"Isn't this... the tea leaves from that mother tree on Mount Wuyi (a famous mountain in China that listed in the World Heritage List), oh my god, this is so priceless that money can't even buy..."

"Why did Director Zhang come personally, didn't she ask her brother to send a congratulatory gift, why did she send another..."

Looking at the anxious looking on Liren's face, people present were all confused, first it was the god of longevity holding peach porcelain that

worth millions of dollars. Now it was top grade tea-leaf from Mount Wuyi, this gift was too generous.

As everyone was dumbfounded, Liren walked up to Kris and said respectfully, "Master Chen, I'm sorry to kept you waiting due to the traffic jam, I've put the congratulatory gift you asked me to prepare on the table for you."

She spoke softly, respectfully and cautiously.

Sheesh!

Watching this, everyone was dumbfounded, they opened their mouth wide as if they'd seen a ghost!

How could she ... How could she call him Master Chen!

Gosh, this world was too crazy, the CEO of the Liren Group actually called Kris Master Chen and acted so respectful.

At this moment, everyone felt like their world had collapsed.

Especially Mary, she felt like she was in shock which she has never been before, this was the Liren Group's CEO, she was actually so scrupulous when talking to her husband.

She felt she was about to go limp, what...what was going on here?

She couldn't help but look at Kris.

Only to see Kris looked so unperturbed as if this was how it should have been.

Hai Wang, who was on the side, was scared that his face turned pale.

Sister actually called him Master Chen!

Oh my God, did he just take something wrong?

He rubbed his eyes desperately and found that this was indeed the case, fear rising from his heart.

Two years ago, he had unintentionally saved Liren from a traffic accident, although the accident was not serious, and Liren was not injured heavily, yet when he learned that she was the CEO of Liren Company, he asked Liren to be his sister brazenly.

Showing gratitude had always been the guiding principle of Liren, so she agreed to be a sister of this the younger brother.

In the past two years, he would have been nothing if it wasn't for Director Zhang, and he wouldn't be able to drive a Porsche if she didn't support him.

Moreover, during the two years he spent with Liren, he had also met many influential people, but he had never seen his sister treat anyone so politely.

Thinking of this, Hai Wang was even more scared...

"Nothing, just in time!" Kris nodded and said indifferently, "Is this Hai Wang your brother?"

"Yes, Master Chen!" Liren returned respectfully.

She had known Kris for so many years and knew his temper, he wouldn't have asked such a question at all if it wasn't for something particular.

She couldn't help but glare at Hai Wang fiercely.

"Your brother is indeed a badass! He worked under your cover and managed to bluff everyone, he's so arrogant that he cares nobody."

Kris's tone was slow and his voice was calm, but anyone could hear the discontent and anger hidden in his voice.

When Liren heard this, Jesus, Master Chen's really angry.

What had this bastard done to make the good-tempered Master Chen so angry?

She knew Kris too well, the angrier Kris became, the calmer he sounded. Now Kris's expression was indifferent and his tone was faint, it meant that he's really irritated.

Thinking of this, Liren was so frightened that her legs were shaking, her delicate and pretty face suddenly became pale.

She walked up to Kris hurriedly, "Master Chen, I'm sorry, it's my fault, I didn't manage my own people well and made you angry!"

"Sis, why are you apologizing to him, isn't he just the Su family's live-in son-in-law, do you have to..."

"Slap."

Loud slap rang out in the hall, and Hai Wang looking at Liren incredulously with his face covered.

The slap was so heavy that half of his face was numb.

"Sister...you...why are you hitting me..."

Hai Wang was so aggrieved, his sister had treated him well in the past two years like he's her own brother, she even had never spoken in a loud voice to him. But now, she actually hit him in front of all these people.

"Slap."

As soon as he finished speaking, Liren threw another slap at him, the other half of his face swollen as well.

"You idiot, do you know you almost got yourself into big trouble!" Liren gritted her teeth in anger and said.

This fool actually provoked Master Chen. There would be no Liren Zhang today without Master Chen! It could be said that everything she had today was given by Master Chen.

"Go, kneel down and kowtow to Master Chen and admit your mistake!" Liren pointed at Hai Wang's nose and said.

Hai Wang had already been blindsided by those slaps, how could he dare to say no, he covered his face and knelt in front of Kris to kowtow respectfully, he forced his face into a smile and said, "Kris... Master Chen, it's my fault, please forgive me..."

Seeing this scene, everyone present couldn't help but gasp heavily.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 125**

### **Needle punishment**

Just when everyone was stunned, Kris's cell phone suddenly rang.

He took it out, and found it was a call from mother Fang Gu.

Terrible! He was playing recently and forgot to see his parents in the hospital, what a shame!

He quickly answered the call: "Mom..."

As soon as the call was answered, the his mother's cry came from the phone: "Kris, come here as soon as possible, there are something happened!"

Hearing that, Kris was anxious, and he quickly asked: "Mom, what's wrong, is my dad's condition worsened..."

"No, we are at the Chen family. Come here quickly, if you don't come, your dad will just..."

Before she could finish speaking, the phone was hung up.

Kris's brain "buzzed", and blanked...

At the same time, in the Hall of Manor of Chen Family.

The old master of the Chen family sat expressionless on the royal chair, looked at the eldest son who was forced kneeling on the ground, and said to the next fellow with a whip in his hand: "I failed to be a good father. Beat this evil creature for me!"

"Yes, old master!"

The fellow bowed slightly, and walked behind Tianyao Chen, cracked a whip.

Then he whipped Tianyao heavily.

"Ah!" Tianyao screamed, and soon the blood oozed in the place where he was beaten.

"Dad, stop it..." Fang knelt down on the ground desperately begging, but the old master was determined to punish Tianyao in the presence of all the Chen family, and ignored her at all.

"Crack, crack, crack!"

With dozens of lashes in succession, Tianyao was already bloody on his back. The wound on his chest hadn't healed, and now he was so stimulated that the wound was about to burst.

"You unfilial son, I handed over the family to you before retreat, how did you promise me?" The old master of the Chen family looked at the eldest son in distress and said: "You not only lost the patriarch's seat, but also cultivated such a beast who even molested his sister-in-law. My Chen family's century-old family style has been destroyed by you and your son"

Tianyao said with pain in his face: "Father, Kris was brought up by you; how could he do such a thing; that is impossible!"

"Unfilial son, even now you still protect that evil creature. Say, where is Kris?"

It was precisely because Kris was brought up by him, he was so angry. Kris was the eldest grandson of the Chen family, the most perfect heir to the family in his mind.

He always expected much on him, who knows that after retreat, this evil creature not only became a live-in son-in-law, but also defiled his sister-in-law. The reputation that the Chen family had boasted for hundreds of years was completely destroyed by him.

At this time, Jie Liang originally wanted to find a chance to add fuel to fire, but the old master had scolded her before. She dare not speak now, lest the old master regarded her show no respect to elders.

After thinking for a while, Jie whispered to Quan Chen.

Quan listened and nodded, couldn't help giving her a thumb up.

"Grandpa, calm down." At this time, Quan walked to the old master and helped him, saying, "Your health is the most important!"

After he finished speaking, he turned to Tianyao again: "Uncle, although you are my elder, but justice naturally inhabits everyone's heart. Kris defiled his sister-in-law which was a fact recognized by everyone in the Chen family. It is impossible that all of us are lying. You see Grandpa is angry with you, you had better admit it as soon as possible."

"Admit? Why should I have to admit for what we did not do" Tianyao smiled coldly: "I say it again, my son didn't do such a thing."

"Unfilial son, you still have your mouth shut!" Old master's hands were shaking due to anger: "Lash him! Until he admit!"

At this time, Quan said in a pretentious manner: "Grandpa, don't lash anymore, or uncle will..."

"Don't speak for this unfilial son." Old master shook off Quan's hand and said in a cold voice: "I failed to be a good father and I will teach him to be a man today!"

"Why are you still stunned, lash him!" Old master shouted at the fellow holding the whip.

"Yes, old master!"

The helpless man had to wave his whip again.

Upon seeing this, Quan couldn't help but looked at his wife. Jie smiled slightly and gave him a thumb up. Of course, no one saw this scene.

"Crack, crack, crack!"

After dozens of lashed in succession, Tianyao set his jaw without even making a sound.

He did not believe that his son would do such a thing, even if he was lashed to death he would not admit it!

"Dad, I beg you, let Tianyao go, he just underwent the operation, the stitches has not been removed yet!"

Fang knelt and was held down by someone, crying and begging mercy from the old master.

"Don't think I will be soft-hearted." The old master has been in charge of the Chen family for decades. He has developed the Chen family from a

third-rate family into a first-class family and is not a soft-hearted person. No one can change the thing he determined.

"Dad, don't lash, please, don't lash..."

At this moment, the wound in Tianyao's chest had opened up slightly, and blood oozed from the wound, soaking the white hospital gown.

If continue to lash like this, the wound shall open up completely, and Tianyao will die.

"Hey, you really have a hard mouth. You have done something wrong, you not only do not admit it, but also want to win everyone's sympathy. It's ridiculous." Jie said, stirring up the trouble.

But this time she became a little wiser, did not stand up, nor named names; even if the old master wanted to scold her, there was no excuse.

As expected, the old master just glared at her, but did not speak.

"Well, our compassion is only for our family members!"

"Yes, Kris's family live on us but help others secretly and has been cleared out. They are not Chen family members!"

Everyone alternatively put in their words. Then someone said something in the crowd at this time: "Grandpa, Kris' family has corrupted the Chen family style. If we do not curb this crooked evil, the Chen family' reputation for hundreds of years will be destroyed once."

"I beg Grandpa to severely punish Kris's family."

"Beg your severe punishment..."

All of the Chen family said toward the old master, and asked him to severely punish Kris's family of three.

Hearing everyone's words, the old master of the Chen family was suffocating. What kind of evil was done by Kris's family of three, making everyone in the Chen family demand severe punishment. At this moment, Old Master of the Chen Family completely believed in the big crimes committed by Kris.

"Come on, punish him according to the clan laws!"

What!

Grandpa even want to excise the clan laws.

Tianyao even paled. As the last patriarch, how could he not know how terrible the domestic discipline was.

As a century-old family, the Chen family had two sets of domestic rules.

The first set is the domestic discipline of the Chen family which was set by Tianyao's grandfather. If a disciple of the family committed something wrong, he was usually punished according to the domestic discipline.

The second set is the clan law which originated in the late Qing Dynasty. At that time, the imperial power did cover the countryside. If the people in the family violated the law, they were punished according to the clan law.

It can be said that the birth and death of the disciples of the clan were in the hand of the clan leader.

Family law had been silent for decades since the old master came to power. Unexpectedly, today, a few decades later, Grandpa actually used it again.

The disciples of the Chen family had to learn the two sets of laws of the Chen family since they were young.

Such as three chops making six holes, locked in pig cages and soaked into water, throwing into the tub full of scorpion, cutting the tongue off, tattoo in the face, etc.

It can be said that the rules were extremely severe!

According to the clan law, the disciples within the clan defiled their sister-in-law, shall be locked in the pig cages and soaked in water.

However, Tianyao was punished for his son and should not be sentenced to death, so this time the "needle punishment" was adopted!

"Needle punishment" was also called inserting needles, which was to insert thin, long, pointed needles into the fingers.

As the saying goes, the nerves of the fingertips are linked with the heart. For such pictures, everyone would be terrified even thought about it.

Soon someone took the needles needed for "needle punishment".

There were thin, long, pointed needles in the tray, and everyone suddenly fell into a chill. Although they wanted to punish Kris's family, they didn't expect it to be so ruthless.

This needle punishment would make people hurt deadly.

# Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 126

## Let you die

At this time, the old master of the Chen family stood up again and said sharply: "Unfilial son, I ask you again, do you admit that you are wrong?"

This is his oldest and dearest son, as long as he admitted his mistake, he can be remitted from this torture.

"Father, I still believe, Kris couldn't heartlessly do such a thing ." Tianyao said bitterly: "My son did not do it, why should he admit it!"

"Okay, okay, I will see whether your mouth is harder or the needle is harder!" The old master of the Chen family was completely desperate to Tianyao at this moment, and shouted loudly, "Execute!"

"Yes, master!"

The disciples of the Chen family came out from the side, pressed Tianyao to the ground, and took off his shoes and socks.

What a cruel thing these people did; they did not even let their toes go.

"Dad, don't..."

Fang Gu hysterically cried.

The old master of the Chen family looked at her coldly, and said sharply: "The loving mother always has an unfilial son, Kris corrupts to such an extent, you, as his mother, are also to blame."

"Go, bring me the finger clamp in the torture chamber!"

After the old master finished saying, his disciples came out of the crowd and trotted to the torture chamber.

"Father, let Fang go, what's wrong with her?" Tianyao raised his head in difficulty and looked at his father.

"Are you all dead! Execute quickly!" the old master shouted hard at the disciples for penalty.

Seeing that the old man was angry, the disciple next to him pulled out a thin needle and stabbed toward Tianyao's nails!

"Ah!"

Tianyao's miserable cry rang in the hall. Some girls saw his miserable look and closed their eyes in horror. It was cruel and terrible!

"All of you watch carefully, and if any disciple dare to make the same mistakes in the future, I will let him go by no means!" the old master of the Chen family looked around the crowd.

The disciples of the Chen family lowered their heads one after another and dared not stare at him.

The screams ran into their ears, so cruel.

Quan, in particular, was pale and scared, but fortunately, this time Kris was his scapegoat, otherwise the one who was screaming now would be him.

"Come on, you want me to confess false charges under torture, but I will not !" Tianyao shouted exhaustedly: "My son is innocent, innocent...ah..."

Before he had finished speaking, there was a great pain on his toes, which almost made him faint, but when he just fainted due to pain, he was awakened by the great pain again.

"Boom!"

A lot of blood oozed from Tianyao's chest, and the wound in his heart completely cracked, even the surgical line broken.

"Tianyao..."

Fang Gu knelt down on the ground with hair dishevelled and when she wanted to come closer, she was pressed to the ground by the disciples of the Chen family. No matter how hard she struggled, it was useless.

Tears blurred her vision, and she saw the disciples for penalty of the Chen family ran over with the finger clamp.

"Put finger clamp on her!"

After hearing the order, the disciples separated Fang's ten fingers, put them in the finger clamp, and then yanked the clamp.

"Gambo"

The finger clamp made a bitter sound.

"Ah!"

The miserable cry, like the cuckoo's cry to bleeding, lingered in the Hall of the Chen family for a long time.

It was really miserable, many Chen's disciples turned their heads around, daring not to look at it.

"Ah... damn you!"

At this time, a heartbreaking roar came from the door. Following the voice, the crowd saw Kris holding the spear in one hand and the soft sword in the other hand, with scarlet eyes, madly rushing towards the crowd crazily.

Tianba Li behind him was shocked when he saw this scene, and he rushed in with hundreds of men in black.

"You beasts, damn, I want your life!"

Looking at father with his hands and feet full of needles, and mother with her hands clamped, Kris was mad, completely mad, and the fierce beast shut in the heart was completely released.

The sharp spear easily pierced the body of the disciples for penalty of Chen family, and the soft sword was now indestructible, severing the weapon in their hands.

He had only one idea in his mind now, and that was to kill these beasts!

Seeing Kris engaged in killing, the old master of the Chen family was so angry that he almost fainted.

"Evil creature, really evil creature, actually slay the brothers of the same race!" The old master of the Chen family pointed to Kris and shouted, "Go, go and take this evil creature down."

As soon as old master finished, the disciples surrounded Kris.

Seeing that his brother was under siege, Tianba Li felt gloomy and waved his hand: "Come on!"

With this command, hundreds of strong men rushed out like hungry wolves and wrestled with Chen's disciples.

Kris stabbed the disciples who punished his parents and hugged his parents, bursting into tears.

He quickly pulled out the fine needles on his father's body, and then removed the clamp from his mother's hand.

Fang's fingers was clamped and broken, it was so painful that she fainted.

Tianyao was also dying, obviously weak to the extreme.

"K...Kris, tell your dad, have you..."

"Dad, I didn't. I swear I really did not do it!" Kris cried and swore before Tianyao finished.

"If so, Dad can rest assured..."

When Tianyao heard the answer he wanted, he couldn't hold it anymore and closed his eyes. His white hospital gown had been soaked in blood.

"Dad, you wake up, dad, you can't sleep!" Kris shook his father in fear: "Go, stand up, go home with me..."

But regardless of how Kris shook and shouted, Tianyao remained motionless.

"Kris, you can't live by doing evil, this is retribution!" Jie Liang finally waited the coming of this moment, she couldn't help but jumped out and pointed at Kris's nose and scolded: "You beast, ungrateful soul, you was born and brought up in the Chen family, how should you slay your brothers and bully the clan with outsiders. You deserve your father's death. If I have a son like you, I will be extremely annoyed!"

"Mom, you accompany dad first, I will take revenge on them for you!" Kris said softly in the ear of his unconscious mother.

With that said, Kris stood up and looked at Jie with his scarlet eyes. There was no other emotion in his eyes except naked killing intentions.

Jie swore that she had never seen such a terrible look in her life.

"What do you want to do? You have already raped one of your sister-in-laws, do you even want to rape the other..."

Before Jie's words were finished, Kris rushed over.

"Pah".

With a pain in her face, she flew in an instant.

This vicious woman made mischief two years ago, and now she dared to do it again. Such being the case, I will settle the score right now.

For this slap, Kris had no reservations, and even used internal energy. We can only see that Jie flew out tens of meters away like a broken doll, and then fell heavily on the ground.

This time Jie almost breathed out, and a mouthful of blood burst out from her mouth, the original pretty face was swollen like a pig's head.

Just one slap was not enough, Kris jumped to the front of her, and slapped on her face one after another.

"This slap is for my dad."

"This slap is for my mother."

"This slap is for me..."

Every time he slapped, Kris would say a few words. He had lived in bitterness in the past two years and too much grievances accumulated in his heart. Although it was nothing at usual time nothing, at this moment, the grievances and resentment that accumulated in him for more than two years were completely ignited.

"Evil creature, really evil creature!" The old master of the Chen family wanted to stand up, but he felt his head dizzy and failed.

At this time, seeing his wife was slapped by Kris, Quan was crazy and rushed over with a machete in his hand: "Kris, how dare you slap my wife, I will take your life... ."

With that said, the machete in his hand hacked toward Kris's back.

If hacked, Kris would be crippled even if didn't die.

In an instant, Kris suddenly turned around and grabbed the blade with his hand, the blood instantly slipped from his palm and dripped on the ground.

Quan didn't know what happened, his whole body flew in the air.

Kris kicked him on the stomach; he was kicked four or five meters away, and then fell heavily.

He bowed, like a cooked prawn.

At this moment, Kris walked over and grabbed his neck, grabbing him from the ground like a chicken.

Kris had a cruel smile, exerting force in the palms, Quan struggled suddenly, he could not breathe, he would suffocate and die, help, help... Kris wanted to strangle him.

"My good brother, two years ago you and your wife incited the whole family that I embezzled family funds for my own benefit, so as to force my father to give up the position of patriarch and drive my family out of the Chen family." Saying this, Kris's strength in the hands was a little more: "You knew clearly that the 20 million was my own money, was accumulated little by little, and had nothing to do with the Chen family."

Quan's entire face has turned into liver color, and how could he hear what Kris said. If Kris didn't let go, he would really suffocate and die.

But to his desperation, Kris did not let go, but continued: "Three months ago, my good second uncle found me and begged me, then I sponsored the family five billion. You said I hijacked you to buy the Huanyu Group. But what you don't know is that your dad begged me to do that."

"One month ago, on the day of Lei's marriage, the bride was insulted by someone. You imputed that to me indiscriminately!" Kris hysterically shouted: "Lei and I are not brothers, but closer than brothers; how could I do such a thing, you bastards, I just want to live a safe life, it's you who forced me."

"Okay, you don't want me live, I will let you die!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 127**

### **The whole family began to practice**

The murderous intentions had completely made Kris blind.

Quan Chen was twitching, with eyes rolling, and it seemed that he would die soon.

At this critical moment, Tianba Li rushed over and knocked Kris away.

"Kris, wake up!" Tianba patted Kris's face, and was extremely anxious: "If Kris really kills Quan, he would be tied down by the matter of killing his brother for a lifetime."

Kris shook his head, was in a little trance. He looked at Quan lying on the ground and gasping for breath. Looking at Tianba again, then he said to Tianba: "Tianba, thank you!"

He was in an abnormal behavior just now, and he almost got into trouble.

Seeing Kris woke up, Tianba did not speak, but let out a sigh of relief.

Immediately afterwards, Kris knelt down in front of the old master of the Chen family: "Grandpa, I was brought up by you, and I can't forget the love and care received from you. Today please accept my kowtows."

"Boom!"

With that said, Kris kowtowed for three times, generating loud sound on the ground.

Then he stood up, holding his mother in his arms and carrying his father on his back.

"From today on, remove my family from the genealogy book, and there will be no relationship between I and the Chen Family!" He looked at the Chen family with red eyes: "You'd better pray that my parents are fine, otherwise I will let all the Chen family die out!"

After saying that, Kris walked out of the door of the Chen family without looking back.

"Evil creature, evil creature, in Chen family's history lasting hundreds of years, we had never seen such an evil creature..."

The old master of the Chen family collapsed on his chair and looked up sighing. What an evil creature he had raised! Should the Chen family be destroyed by him...

After Kris left, Tianba clapped his hands and recalled his fellows, then looked at the Chen family who hated him: "Tell you that I leave my words here today, Kris is my friend until death, I will take revenge on whoever bully him. You'd better pray that his parents are all right, otherwise I will kill your Chen family..."

Tianba sneered, and what he said was creepy.

Although Tianba's words was harsh, none of the Chen family dare to talk back. Tianba of the Li family was famous in Westriver City, all of them were clear about that.

Although the Chen family was a first-class family, it is only ranked at the bottom of the first-class families.

But the Li family was among the top three families in the first-class families which the Chen family can't contend against.

Everyone in the Chen family was silent. Looking at the overbearing Tianba, they dared not speak.

"Bah, such a family like you is also worthy of being first-class? We Li family are ashamed to be in the same group with you!" Saying that, Tianba spit, waved his hand, and left with the people.

Seeing Tianba and others leaving, everyone in the Chen family looked pale and sullen.

They never imagined that Kris actually made friends with Tianba.

The Grandpa looked at the disciples of the Chen family lying on the ground, howling, and said with bitter hatred: "Quickly, help them..."

At this time, Lei Chen stood up from the ground with difficulty. He held his injured arm, and felt hopeless.

He never imagined that his beloved elder brother would take outsiders to attack the family, and hurt so many clan disciples.

Seeing Kris almost strangled the second brother and almost killed the second sister-in-law, Lei believed that Kris was guilty in the heart and wanted to silence them, which confirmed the bad things he did.

He squeezed his fists tightly and snarled in his heart: "Kris, as the saying goes he who raped other's wife shall have his wife raped by others. I swear that I will double repay the humiliation I received!"

Lei walked over to Quan, helped him from the ground, and looked at the trace of the pinch on Quan's neck. The hatred in his heart was even more stronger.

Kris was so cruel, so ruthless to the brother with whom he grew up together. He was a man resorting to extreme measures !

At the same time, the retreat room.

Tianzong Chen knelt down on the ground, and wept in front of old master of the Chen family: "Father, I am incompetent, disgracing the family! Please punish me..."

Tianzong was so distraught in his heart, since Chen family was a family for a hundred years but under his control, outsiders broke into the family and wounded so many disciples, which made the Chen family disgraced due to him.

He knew that if he shirked his responsibilities at this time, he would really anger the old master, since the position of his patriarch was snatched from the elder brother. The old master was traditional and the position of patriarch would be returned to the elder brother if he had not made such a big mistake.

Seeing the second son burst into tears, wept bitterly, the old master sighed and said impatiently: "Okay, as a man, you should not cry easily! Get up quickly!"

"Okay, I will get up!" Tianzong wiped his tears pretendingly, and got up from the ground, he knew that the old man would not punish him.

Seeing the old master in bad mood, Tianzong wanted to speak but stopped.

"Say what you want to say, don't be hesitated!" The old master said unpleasantly. He didn't like his second son very much because he was too selfish and was indecisive in his work, which the old master did not like.

However, whether the character or means, his eldest son was much better than Tianzong, but now...hey, he did not want to mention it.

"Yes, father!" Tianzong made a salute and said, : "Father, the Li family is backing Kris now. What should our family do next? Should we Chen family leave passively beaten?"

The old master touched his beard, pondered for a moment, and said: "Let people watch the Li family closely. Any changes must be reported in time."

The old man sneered and said: "How can the Chen family with a history of a hundred of years is in a passive position of having to receive blows? I decided that from now on, all of my Chen's disciples must practice. In this world, the rich fear the officials and the officials fear the the man at full split. The reason why the Li family is rampant is because they are wealthy and at full split!"

Today, this incident deeply stimulated the old master of the Chen family. If a family wants to develop for a long time, having money is one aspect, and more importantly, it must have strength. Otherwise, it will be swallowed by others sooner or later!

The old master of the Chen family, as a practitioner in the middle period of the innate-power stage, naturally saw that those disciples in Li family had more or less practiced martial arts, which was why the disciples of the Chen family were defeated by them.

Hearing what the old master said, Tianzong was stunned.

What?

Shall the whole family practice?

With a population of several hundreds in the Chen family, it costed an arm and a leg for the whole family to practice?

He couldn't afford the pills needed for practice even he got the Chen Family sold.

"Father, didn't you make this decision too hastily?" Tianzong said with a salute, "Now the practice resources are so scarce, only the expensive build-up pill alone, we cannot afford many with Chen family's current financial resources. What's more, we don't know anyone in the practice world."

"You don't have to worry about this." the old master of the Chen family waved his hand: "I have my own way. Since the family does not have much financial resources, you can choose the best and cleverest ones in the family to practice."

Given the friendship between old master of the Chen family and monk Zhen Yuan, and the old master's identity of disciple of Wudang Mountain, he can surely got build-up pills.

Seeing that the old man was full of confidence, Tianzong suddenly remembered the monk Zhen Yuan who recommended the old master to go to Wudang Mountain two years ago. He scolded himself in his heart, how could he forget such an important matter.

After thinking for a while, he respectfully saluted to the old man and said, "Yes, father, I will prepare for it!"

"Go..."

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 128**

### **Renewed Conflict**

The Fifth People's Hospital of Westriver City.

Mary Su helplessly looked at her mother and said, "Mom, you are already here. Let's go inside to look at the actual situation."

"Is there anything good to see?" Jane Tang wore a pair of sunglasses, folding her hands over the chest with a reluctant expression.

"I beg you, please..." Mary Su pleaded.

Yesterday, Kris Chen answered a phone call and hurried out of the Li Family. Mary Su didn't know what happened, and she couldn't get through to Kris Chen.

Being upset, Mary Su wondered if something was wrong. Then in the morning, she heard the news that Kris Chen's parents were in the hospital.

So she even didn't go to the company today. Instead, she pulled her mother out early in the morning to the hospital to visit the "parents-in-law" that she had never met.

It made her uncomfortable. It was too strange that she hadn't met her parents-in-law since she married Kris Chen more than two years ago. At the same time, she was a little shy, having a feeling that the ugly daughter-in-law was going to meet her parents-in-law.

Anyway, her relationship with Kris Chen was growing closer and closer, so she felt obligated to take care of her parents-in-law in the hospital as a daughter-in-law.

"They are bumpkins. Is there anything good to see?" Jane Tang said arrogantly. "I even don't know how will my girlfriends laugh at me if they know my in-laws are bumpkins."

With her mother's more and more inappropriate remarks, Mary Su was upset. "Mom, what are you talking about? Anyway, They are my parents-in-law. What should I do if you say so..."

"All right, all right, but I will just take a glance and I'll go." Jane Tang said impatiently: "I have an appointment for mahjong with my girlfriends today. If I am late, there will be no seat for me."

"OK!" Mary Su nodded and took her mother's hand as she walked toward the ward.

However, hardly had they reached the door when they heard voices in the ward.

"Is there anyone inside?" Jane Tang took off her sunglasses and looked at Mary Su. "Sounds like a young woman."

"Mom, she may be a caregiver!" Mary Su said.

"A caregiver?" Jane Tang sneered and pointed through the crack of the door, saying: "Have you ever seen such a beautiful young woman who works as a caregiver?"

Mary Su looked at the direction that her mother pointed to, and became speechless.

Mary Su could not see clearly because the door was not wide open, but even so, she knew that the woman inside was a beautiful woman who could match herself.

Mary Su's instantly wore an unhappy expression and she turned to her mother, saying: "Mom, let's go!"

"Go?" Jane Tang took Mary Su's hands and said in a cold voice: "Kris Chen becomes so capable that he dares to have an affair and conceals it from my daughter. Come on, I will give them a lesson!"

Pulling Mary Su, Jane Tang pushed the door open after saying that.

"Bang!" The door slammed against the wall.

The four people in the ward were startled, but they all looked at the door at the same time.

They saw Jane Tang dragging Mary Su to come in.

Kris Chen was happy to see Mary Su. Standing up, he was going to say something, but only to see Jane Tang aggressively approaching himself. Then Jane Tang raised her hand and slapped Kris on the face.

Kris Chen was shocked, taking two steps back and looking at Jane Tang, asking: "What are you doing, mom?"

Jane Tang was angrier because she failed to slap him, then she went to scratch Kris Chen's face desperately.

Kris Chen was startled. He thought that Jane Tang must be mad because she raised the hand to punch himself without saying a word. And Jane Tang even continued to hit him because he dodged.

Even Kris Chen was annoyed. He dodged Jane Tang and stood aside, frowning at Mary Su and saying: "Mary, what's going on?"

Mary Su bit her lip and pointed at Xi Lan next to her. "Who is this woman?" she said.

Kris Chen almost fainted when he heard Mary Su's words. He instantly knew why his mother-in-law felt like a firecracker. With a wry smile, he introduced: "Mary Su, this is Dean Lan of the Fifth People's Hospital!"

What?

Dean?

Jane Tang was shocked. This beautiful young woman actually was Dean of the Fifth People's Hospital!

So Jane Tang made a mistake?

Mary Su was embarrassed, blushing at her own mistake.

Seeing Kris Chen dared to dodge, Jane Tang became angry. She said aggressively: " Don't talk nonsense! How can she be Dean? Dean of the Fifth People's Hospital is a man. And she must be your mistress!"

Xi Lan, standing aside, was startled. What's all this about? She only came to see Kris Chen's parents, but she was considered as a mistress by his mother-in-law. She wouldn't be a scapegoat, so she hurriedly explained: "Aunt, Dean left under the order. I was recently appointed. You can look at the hospital's experts column in the hall, which shows my photos and title. Additionally, Kris Chen and I are just friends, you really misunderstand me!"

"Expert? Em..."Jane Tang said scornfully: "I think you are the expert for seducing men!"

Xi Lan almost fainted because of these words. Why didn't she listen to the explanation? She was about to explain, then she heard Tianyao Chen, lying in bed, said: "Elder sister, how can you slander them? My son and Dean Lan are blameless!"

"Yes, why did you come in to hit people indiscriminately?" Fang Gu, eager to protect her son, lay on the bed and said: "Who are you?"

"Shut up, you bumpkins!" Jane Tang shouted at them.

Kris Chen showed a displeased expression as he heard these words. He said to bewildered Mary Su, "Mary Su, are you coming to see my parents today, or are you just messing around?"

"No... no. Kris Chen, I come here to see mom and dad..." Mary Su was shocked when Kris Chen stopped calling her Mary.

"Kris Chen, you go too far. You find mistress and conceal from Mary. Is your behavior reasonable?" Jane Tang hurried to Mary Su's side and protected her as a hen. "You are so shameless to bully my daughter! Do you believe I will scratch you to death?"

"Mom..." Mary Su was anxious. She had never thought that her mother would beat and scold Kris Chen in front of her parents-in-law. They would certainly consider Mary Su as a shrew that bullied their son.

Her image in the eyes of her parents-in-law must have deteriorated. Especially Kris Chen, he had never looked at her with such icy glare.

At that time, Tianyao Chen also came to his mind. He seemed to hear Kris Chen called this "shrew" as "mom" just now. Could this woman be his son's mother-in-law?

"Kris," he asked, "Who are they...?"

Kris Chen took a deep breath to suppress his displeasure and said, "Dad, this is Mary Su, your daughter-in-law. And this is my mother-in-law!"

Hearing Kris Chen's introduction, both Tianyao Chen and Fang Gu looked a little angry.

It was hard for the couple to accept such a shrew who slapped and scold their son indiscriminately in their presence.

Fang Gu's expression was even more uncertain. She felt hurt when it came to her that Kris Chen had stayed in their home for more than two years. He must have suffered a lot.

Xi Lan was also silent and looked at Jane Tang in surprise. It never occurred to Xi Lan that Kris Chen's mother-in-law, who looked like a lady,

was so ferocious that she would scratch people if there was anything annoyed her, looking just like a shrew on the street.

The scene suddenly turned embarrassing, which was completely different from the meeting imagined by Mary Su. She didn't see any joy on her parents-in-law's faces. Instead, they looked a little indifferent.

"Daughter-in-law?" Jane Tang smiled grimly: "Do you worth her? Your son is a loser. How can he match my daughter? I tell you, since your son like this mistress, I will help you today."

Jane Tang sneered: "Let's go to the Department of Civil Affairs to complete divorce proceedings today. Then your son can marry this 'expert'. My daughter will look for a decent husband!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 129 Tension Escalated**

Kris Chen looked very ugly, he thought that Mary Su and the two were here to visit, but he didn't expect they're here to make trouble and said horrible words in front of his parents.

Kris examined his conscience, he had never done anything wrong to the Su family, and it was fine to beat him and scold him, how could they scold even his own parents. If he continued to put up with it, he was simply not a qualified son for his parents.

What really made Kris despair was Mary, she didn't try to mediate between them as a daughter-in-law when her mother said such nasty words.

Even if it was a misunderstanding, he explained clearly enough just now, and even Xi Lan was implicated in. Shouldn't she apologize to Xi Lan?

"Wimp. You've been in my family for over two years. You've been eating our food and using our money, yet you've done nothing for the Su family. Now you even learn to cheat on Mary? You really learnt something." Jane Tang said with unabashed sarcasm, "Look, this is your good son, I'm really ashamed for you!"

Hearing this, Tianyao Chen's face went red, and the wound in his chest was aching faintly again.

Yesterday, the wound had opened, and Xi Lan had wasted a lot of efforts to stitch it back together and snatched Tianyao Chen from the jaws of death, and she said hastily seeing he was short of breath, "Uncle Chen, be careful of your wound."

"That's enough!" Kris said in a deep voice, "Do you think that without me, your daughter can get that fifty-one percent share?"

As soon as his words fell, Jane sneered as if she had heard a big joke, "Look at you, poking at the pain and still learning to brag, who gave you guts to say such a thing?"

"Hehe..." Kris sneered, "Your daughter is right there, won't you ask her for yourself if you have a mouth?"

After that he walked quickly to his father's bedside and looked at him nervously, "Dad, don't be angry, your health is most important."

"Wow, it looks like he is deadly ill?" Jane shot out her lip and said.

"Are you done?" This time Xi couldn't bear it anymore, she really knew about Kris's father's situation, last night if he had been sent to the hospital a few minutes late, there's nothing she could do.

"Can't you see that the patient is so angry with you now? If you keep acting like this, I'm going to call security!" At this moment, Xi showed the momentum as a dean.

She thought that Jane would know she has to stop when she heard this, but these words actually irritated her, she fluffed up like a cat instantly, "You vixen just shut up, you don't have the right to speak here. You know that Kris has a family yet you're still stuck with him, you really whored yourself."

After scolding Xi, Jane glanced at the hospital bed again, "What? Saying a few words can let a people die? Don't you see he's still alive?"

"Just shut up and get out!"

At this moment, Kris could no longer bear it, his parents were his backbone, no one could touch them.

Jane was shocked by Kris's roar, even Mary was stunned.

In Jane's eyes, Kris was nothing more than a meek loser, whether she beat him or scolded him, he only had to suffer.

But at this moment, she was confused, he... he actually yelled at her and told her to get out!

Kris's words made Mary feel sad even more, he actually told them to get out!

"Kris you're crazy, how dare you to talk to mom like this?" Mary came up from behind Jane and questioned him.

"Don't make me say the same words twice!" Kris said with a gloomy face.

In fact, it wasn't that Kris was stupid under many circumstances, it was just because they didn't step on his backbone for real, so he didn't bother to argue with them.

Parents were Kris's backbone, no one could offend them.

Mary's eyes showed a hint of pain, she sniffed her nose and said to Jane, "Mom, since they don't welcome us, we'll leave."

Said that, she left the ward without looking back.

When the two people left, Xi came over with an embarrassed face and said, "Kris, it's all my fault, they wouldn't have misunderstood you if it wasn't for me."

Xi felt very bad, if Kris's family broke up because of her, she would be extremely guilty.

Kris shook his head and said, "It has nothing to do with you."

He should have known that mother and daughter in the Su family has the same nature, he couldn't change their view towards himself no matter how many things he did.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

Although Kris said so, she still did not feel good in her heart.

Seeing her look like she had been caught in the unholy act, Kris shook his head and smiled, "I said, it really has nothing to do with you. Instead, I'm going to apologize to you for causing you to suffer an undeserved catastrophe."

Xi waved her hand for several times, "No, no..."

"Alright." Kris interrupted her and said, "To show the sincerity of my apology, I'll treat you to dinner when you get off work!"

One was to apologize to Xi, and the other was that he wanted to thank Xi properly for saving his father's life, if she hadn't repeatedly saved him from the jaws of death, he really didn't know what kind of extreme things he was going to do.

"That's...that's not good, is it?" Xi said with fear remained in her heart, she could no longer explain clearly what happened today, if she was seen going to have a dinner with Kris again, she's afraid she wouldn't get off easy.

"Alright, don't think too much, there's nothing improper." Kris comforted her and said, "The wise man knows he knows nothing, the fool thinks he knows all. Let others say what they want to say."

"Ah... Alright..."

.....

Meanwhile, inside the hospital hall.

Jane was so angry that her chest rose and fell violently, "Did you see that, he actually called us to get out, this kind of trash, I don't know why you have to love him."

When she remembered Kris yelling at her just now in the ward, Jane was furious, that's enough, she didn't know what kind of thing Kris would have done in the future.

"No, I'm telling you, you two must get a divorce, otherwise I'll be angry to death due to this wimp sooner or later!" Jane pulled Mary's hand and said, "You listen to mom, it won't be wrong."

Mary was already annoyed, and she was even more annoyed when her mother kept talking beside her, "Mom, stop talking, I will consider it thoroughly."

Right now, her heart was in a mess, and she couldn't say how bad she felt.

She was especially unpleasant when she just saw Kris chatting with that Xi through the doorway.

And what made her feel bad was that from the time she entered the ward, her parents-in-laws hadn't said a single word of greeting to her, not even looking at her. Instead, they kept defending other women, that made her feel very aggrieved.

Mary's phone rang when they walked to the parking lot and just about to get into the car, she picked it up and saw that it was from Hai Su.

Could it be that there was something important at the company so she needed to go back to deal with?

Mary frowned and answered the phone.

"Hello, Mary, where are you now? Come back quickly!" As soon as the call was connected, Hai Su's anxious voice came from the phone, "Grandma is sick, come back quickly!"

After saying that, the busy tone came from the phone.

Mary and Jane looked at each other, the old lady was actually sick.

Without thinking too much, Mary quickly started the car and drove towards the manor of the Su family.

Ten minutes later, Mary arrived at the manor, she parked the car and the two of them walked in hurriedly.

At the moment they entered the hall, they were both stunned.

The old lady sat on the head seat with a red face, there was one maid standing at her back rubbing her shoulders, and another crouching down to rub her feet. She just couldn't enjoy anymore, how could she look like she's seriously ill.

"Hai Su, didn't you say that grandma is sick?" Mary looked at Hai Su beside the old lady and questioned, "Why did you lie?"

Hai laughed indifferently, "Of course to make you hurry over, we can't let everyone wait for you here, right?"

"Alright, Mary, the fact that you were able to come over so quickly shows that you still care about grandmother, and I'm very pleased." The old lady waved at Mary, "Come, come to grandma's side."

Mary walked over to the old lady and said softly, "Grandma, is there something urgent so that you've called me back in a hurry?"

The old lady took Mary's hand and sighed, she said, "Mary, ever since you became the president of the Su family Group, grandma hasn't managed much of the family business, grandma also knows your ability, so I feel relieved that you're managing our group."

At this point the old lady gave Mary a look of approval, Mary was delighted, it's great that her efforts were recognized by her grandma.

However, next the old lady's words made her confused before she could rejoice.

"But the family members reported to me that apart from the fact that you did a good job of packing Rui Liu, the family's other businesses were all slowing down a bit, this has made everyone feel dissatisfied."

"Of course you get the credit you deserved, but it's just that during this time, after my comprehensive examination of you, I feel that putting the burden of the whole family on your shoulder is still too much for you. It's not fair to ask a woman to take everything under control." The old lady said in a reasonable and compassionate manner, "How about this, you take out a bit of the shares you hold and let the family's children to share your burden, you don't need so many shares as you're a woman!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 130**

### **Coercion**

By then Mary Su still didn't know that the reason why they tricked her back was because they wanted her stockshares.

Mary found herself in an awkward position. She said: "Grandma, these stakes were given to me by Director Ding, and I don't think it is a good idea to give them away without his consent."

People laughed coldly when they heard Jie Ding was brought up.

Her grandma, the old lady of Su Family, said: "I know it's not easy for you, but since these stakes are already under your name, what can Jie Ding do even though he knows. Su Family and Jie Ding are no longer related."

"um...."

Mary bit her tongue and couldn't say anything.

And then someone said coldly: "How dare you to threaten us with Jie Ding."

"No. I wasn't trying to....."

Mary was not trying to threaten anyone. Her stakes were given to her by Jie Ding, and these stakes must cost him a good fortune. How could she give them away just like that? She didn't want to offend Jie Ding after all.

But not everyone was as thoughtful as she was.

When Su Family was going through its toughest time, Jie Ding forced Su Family to sell 51% of their stakes, which to them still represented a great shame.

Jie Ding was once the chairman of Su Family, and they didn't dare to say anything against him. Now Mary became the chairwoman and they were no longer obedient because they were not afraid of Mary.

Mary, once a nobody in Su Family, became the chairwoman all of a sudden, and everyone found this development hard to take.

"Mary, don't you even bring this immoral Jie Ding up."

"Right, we won't comprise."

"You are not capable enough to lead the family. Now take the stakes out, and maybe we can leave some to you."

...

People urged Mary nonstop, and they put on such an air like it was Mary's duty to give all her stakes away.

Being pushed so hard, Mary looked at her grandma and asked:  
"Grandma, you also want me to give my stakes away, right?"

"Ah...."

Her grandma sighed. "Mary, you know I don't want to push you too hard, but it is a great responsibility to be a chairwoman and I really don't want you to be under so much pressure. Besides, you are a woman, and it is better to leave all the business to men. Mary, I hope you can understand."

She seemed to be very considerate towards Mary, but her true intention was rather obvious. And that was she wanted Mary to give away her stakes, and women are not supposed to take such a position.

Of course Mary knew her grandma's true intention.

Mary felt bitter. She knew this would happen but she didn't expect it would happen so soon.

Seeing Mary was silent, her grandma felt irritated, but she managed to hold back her anger and said: "Mary, I'm old and I don't have much time left. The only hope of mine is that the sons of Su Family can carry on the mission of making our Su Family great. Then when I die, I can meet our ancestors in heaven with great pride."

"Grandma..."

Mary held her grandma's hands tightly and said: "No, you won't die. You will live to one hundred years."

Her grandma patted her hand and said: "I know you are a good kid. And you won't disappoint me, right? You know Su Family can be strong and powerful only when Su Family's sons are strong and powerful."

When Grandma was finished, Hai Su tried to say something but Grandma gave him a look and he zipped his lip.

She knew Mary too well. Being filial was her advantage, and it was also her biggest disadvantage. Now having an air of uncertainty about her, Mary was obviously touched by her grandma.

"Mary, I know you are concerned. Don't worry, even without stakes, you are still the chairwoman of Su Family." Grandma said implicitly.

"Grandma..."

Hai Su raised up his head suddenly, and looked at Grandma in disbelief, and when Grandma shook her head gently towards him, he understood Grandma's true intention immediately.

He held back his laughter and thought to himself: "With age comes wisdom. As long as Mary give away her shares, they will have more shares than her, and then it would be so easy to dismiss her."

At that moment, everyone stared at Mary. The atmosphere was rather tense.

"ah...."

Mary sighed heavily and said: "Fine, I'll just do whatever my grandma wants me to do."

She knew she couldn't keep the stakes; besides, how could she refuse her grandma? She would not be considered as a filial woman if she did so. And who would do business with a woman who disrespects her grandma?

They knew she cared a lot about filial duty, and that's why they could be so confident.

"You are indeed my precious little granddaughter. I know I love you for a reason." Grandma was so happy when Mary agreed.

Hai Su got so excited that he almost jumped up.

Then, a contract was brought to Mary to be signed.

.....

"Kris Chen..I'm so sorry. It's all my bad. If only I didn't drive your car..."

"It's fine. Don't worry. You are new to this, and it couldn't be more normal." Kris looked at Xi Lan, who was sitting behind.

"But..."

"Forget about it, or I'll be angry." Kris darkened his face on purpose and changed his tone.

"Okay, I'll forget about it."

"That's right. It's been a long time since I rode a motorcycle, and it is indeed refreshing to try it once in a while."

"Haha"

Xi Lan laughed when she saw Kris's hair floating in the wind.

She was already beautiful, and her smile only made her more attractive, and people looked at them in amazement.

"Damn it. This loser can get such a beautiful woman with that stupid motorcycle. What a strange world." A BMW driver stared at Xi Lan as he passed them, feeling a sharp pang of jealousy.

Normally when working in hospital, Xi Lan was dressed in a white coat. Today she was dressed in a white t-shirt and a pair of short jeans. Her slender legs were exposed, and her delicate skin was radiant under the sun.

She also tied her hair into a ponytail, and she looked so young and attractive and people could hardly believe she is almost 30 years old.

Even Kris Chen found her charms impossible to resist.

Just like that, being envied by almost everyone on the road, Kris reached Huanyu Group.

Kris laughed bitterly when he saw all the fancy cars at the gate of Huanyu Group. Under comparison, his little motorcycle seemed so pathetic.

He didn't want to ride this at all. He was the general director of Huanyu Group after all, and if his staff saw him coming in this way, they would laugh at him so hard.

But this is not his motorcycle. It was Xi Lan's.

Last night, he invited Xi Lan to dinner, and Xi Lan told him that she wanted a car, because she was the leader of the Five Schools, and it would be highly inappropriate if she went to work by bike every single day.

If her inferiors saw her in that way, they would laugh at her secretly.

So she asked Kris to give her some recommendations. Kris was very into cars and he began talking endlessly.

When he was finally done, Xi Lan got another problem. She got her driver's license a few years ago but she had not driven since then. So she was afraid of driving on the road.

Then Kris gave Xi Lan the key to his car, a Benz imported from another country, and asked her to practice in his car.

It should have been fine because Kris was right beside her and giving her instructions, but out of no where, a cat jumped in front of the car and Xi Lan got so frightened that she mistook the accelerator for brake, and the car bumped into a tree in front.

He was still fearful when he thought of what happened last night. Female drivers were indeed horrifying.

# Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 131

## Blackmail

Because Kris Chen's car was sent to the repair shop, Xi Lan was determined to lend her electric car to him. Having no other options, Kris had to agree.

This morning, after Kris went to get the electric car, he also brought Xi Lan here since she was off duty by coincidence today.

"Kris, you must help me ask for a signature of Rui Liu, please!"

"No problem." Kris nodded, smiling. He did not expect that the woman at her age would still be a star worshiper. Well, it was really hard to see through a woman.

He looked for a parking spot as he rode. Soon, he found that there was a spot not far ahead, so he went there to pull over the electric car.

But no sooner had he stopped his electric car than a commercial vehicle backed up behind him.

"Boom."

The commercial vehicle directly hit Kris's car, then Kris and Xi Lan nearly fell to the ground.

After that, the e-cool was totally damaged and that BMW's taillight was also smashed.

Fuck, this was the second time that he had been hit by a car at the gate of the company. Kris was very depressed and he was wondering if he was at odds with electric cars?

"Are you all right?"

"I'm fine. Fortunately, I'm wearing sneakers today. If I wore high heels, I would definitely have twisted my foot." Xi Lan patted her towering chest and said gladly.

At that moment, the door of the main driver opened, and a man who wore an Armani suit and a gold watch stepped out of the car. Seeing the smashed taillight, he pointed at Kris's nose and shouted: "You fucking idiot! Didn't you see me backing up?"

This taillight was not cheap, but now it was crashed after he just bought the commercial vehicle for a week, which made him quite distressed.

This man looked so familiar.

Kris looked carefully at the man before him, who looked more than thirty years old and about 1.78 meters. Then Kris felt that the man looked more and more familiar.

Had he seen this man before?

"Why are you so rude? There is no conflict between our parking of our car and your backing up, and the parking space was also so big. It was you who backed up so fast that you hit us!" Xi Lan stood up and confronted the man.

The noise disturbed the people passing in and out of the doorway, and many of them gathered around to see what had happened.

They couldn't help smacking their lips when they saw Xi Lan's beautiful face.

Oh my god, she was so beautiful!

They couldn't help praising her in their mind. Then when they saw Kris who was riding a electric car beside her, they all secretly frowned.

This poor loser could not be the boyfriend of this goddess, could he?

This was totally unbelievable, for such an amazing girl sitting on a electric car with her attractive look, figure and temperament, instead of sitting in a luxury car like BMW.

"Now see it clearly! This is the parking space of motor vehicles, not of electric cars!"

At that moment, the door of the BMW co-driver opened and a beautiful woman in a sexy tight skirt came up to them on high heels: "Yong Luo, did you hit anyone?" she asked.

Wow!

Another extremely beautiful woman! She was too beautiful. How lucky it was to be able to see two incredibly beautiful women in one day today!

Seeing her curvy figure, many men around secretly swallowed saliva and thought: Such a one of a kind! If I could touch her, I would definitely be happy to death.

"Ms.Du?"

Kris froze as soon as he saw this beauty. This woman was definitely his teacher in charge of his class when he was in high school!

Oh right, Rui had texted him that Ms.Du also wanted to be an actress.

Then he told Xue Mi to arrange her interview.

Well, it seemed that she came here for this interview today.

“Kris? What are you doing here!” Lei Du frowned and looked Kris up and down.

Two days ago, when Hai Wang told her that Kris was wallowing in degeneration to be the son-in-law of the Su family, she still didn't believe him. Now after seeing him riding an electric bike and wearing those cheap clothes, she knew it was true.

She thought highly of him initially. Then she sighed at the thought of him being so depraved now.

“Me? I work here!” Kris said.

“You work here?” Lei Du said in disbelief.

“Haha, he either cleans toilets or repairs water pipe and electricity judging from his poor look.” Yong curled his lip with disdain.

Hearing his words, Lei Du could not help shaking her head: “Of all the students in your class, you were the one that I thought most highly of. But now look at you, how could you be like this! Your classmate Rui Liu is the hottest star right now, and Hai Wang has also become the leader of the Liren Group, don't you feel ashamed of yourself as the monitor of the class at that time after comparing with them?”

“Oh, I remember, you used to be the monitor of Lei Du’s class, that’s why I think you look so familiar!” Then Yong remembered: “At that time, Lei Du told me that you would definitely be able to get into Peking University, but I don’t expect you to become like this now. You really bring shame on Lei Du!”

After seeing Lei Du, Kris suddenly remembered the things that he had forgotten for years and who this man was.

The man was Yong Luo, the physical education teacher of the next class, and he would also take over a math class as an absent teacher when their math teacher was busy.

But the most important thing was that he had always been chasing Lei Du.

In high school, Lei Du could be said to be the goddess in the heart of all the boy students, so of course they were not willing to let Yong Luo and Lei Du be together. And at that time, Kris and Zhi Sun also played a lot of tricks on Yong Luo.

But at that time, Kris was still the master of the Chen family, who had such high position that Yong Luo could not afford the price of provoking him at all. Therefore, he had no way but submit to humiliation.

But two years ago, Yong Luo resigned from the school to do business and now he had also become the boss of a small company, which was well-developed and blossomed, so now he could be counted as a successful man as well.

But what made him the most happy was that, the master of the Chen family who had enjoyed such high position in those days should now

actually become down and out like this and finally pay the price, which was such a karma.

"Kris, no matter how, I've taught you before and I can't be too hard on you as your teacher. So if you apologize to me and pay me for the repair, then we can just forget about this whole thing." Yong Luo said as if he had given alms to Kris with indescribable satisfaction in his tone.

This time, he must ask Kris for an apology and compensation to relieve and dispel his hatred.

"Apologize? Why should I apologize?"

As soon as Kris finished speaking, Lei Du spoke: "Kris, is your bad character just what I taught you? Shouldn't you apologize now that you have crashed Yong Luo's car?"

Lei Du said and looking at Kris, regretting that he didn't live up to her expectations: "Now look at you, don't you feel ashamed of yourself for being so unkempt and scruffy?"

Lei Du was very disappointed to see unexpectedly her student become like this, who used to be her favourite one.

Kris was speechless. So from Lei Du's perspective, he was unkempt and scruffy just because he wore sportswear?

He took a deep breath and said: "Ms. Du, I didn't do anything wrong. Why should I apologize to him? And why should I compensate him?"

"You..."

Lei Du pointed at Kris and said: "You still don't admit your mistake! You used to be a good student with excellent character and good grades, but how could you degenerate into such an extent now?"

Kris sighed: "Ms. Du, people can change. And I don't think I've fallen. In my opinion, I'm fine in the way I am now."

He thought that his only depravity was to be the son-in-law of the Su family, and if he had been able to pull himself together, he would have been able to support himself no matter what happened, and would not have grovelled for two years.

But those things were all over. Yesterday, he was totally disappointed with Mary Su and Jane Tang when they argued in his parents' ward.

That was fine, because he had no reason to go back after that happened.

"You...I'm really disappointed with you!"

Lei Du was thoroughly disappointed with Kris, and she thought she had done her part as his teacher now that she could not make him aware of his problems no matter how hard she tried.

She pointed at the smashed BMW taillight and said: "Now that you are willing to be this kind of depraved, then I have nothing to say. But since you are my student, there is no need to call the police. Just fix Yong Luo's car and we can solve this matter in private."

After hearing Lei Du's words, Yong Luo hurriedly said: "Since Lei Du said so, then as your teacher, I won't take this matter too seriously as well. So just pay me eight thousand dollars, then I will go to repair it myself, that's all."

What? Eight thousand dollars?

Why didn't you rob the money?

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 132**

### **Ridiculous**

Hearing Yong Luo's words, Kris even burst into smirk.

Yong Luo's Honda was only 300,000 dollars at most, its rear light just broke and need a few hundred dollars to repair it.

But Yong Luo asked for 8,000 dollars.

Besides, it was Yong Luo's car hit Kris's, and Kris didn't ask him to pay. Instead, Yong Luo asked for money from Kris.

"Obviously you hit us. Why should we pay you money?" said Xi Lan, she felt that she couldn't tolerate people like Yong Luo.

After seeing Xi Lan speak for Kris several times, Lei Du couldn't help but asked: "You defend Kris so much, are you his wife?"

Lei Du remembered what people said at the last classmate meeting: Kris had been the son-in-law of the Su family for more than two years, but he didn't even touch the hand of his wife. Was she his wife?

Xi Lan froze for a moment, and quickly denied waving her hand: "No, you... you misunderstood, I am not his wife, we are just friends."

"Friends?"

Yong Luo sneered and said, "Then you shut up!"

"What do you mean shut up?" Xi Lan said: "You broke my car, and I can't say anything?"

"So, it's your car?"

"Yes!" Xi Lan nodded.

"Oh, OK! Since you want to defend him, then you get it." Yong Luo stretched his hand out in front of her: "Give me money!"

"You..."

When Xi Lan was going to argue with him, Kris said: "Mr. Luo, we parked well. It was you who backed up and hit us. I didn't ask you to give me money. Yet, you asked us for money. This is not fair. Plus, the parking lot is under surveillance. If there is a problem, we can check cameras."

"How can you park an electric car here? Have you learned traffic laws? You shouldn't occupy public resources, do you understand?"

"Oh, interesting..."

Kris was amused by Yong Luo's words: "Mr. Luo, wait a second, this parking lot was built by the Huanyu Group for its employees. As a member of the Huanyu Group, I naturally have the right to enjoy the company's welfare, and there is no such law says that electric cars are not allowed to park here."

Yong Luo thought: "Motherfucker, this son of bitch!"

"Kris, watch your mouth. I would already punch you in your fucking face, if Lei Du Lei Du's not beside me." Yong Luo said.

"Ha ha."

Kris sneered and said: "Yeah, you bet!"

"Fuck!" Yong Luo shouted at Kris, "Look me teach you a lesson!"

Saying that, Yong Luo threw the punch towards Kris's face.

Passers-by were scared that even closed their eyes. Yong Luo was a professional athlete. Although he had been in business for recent two years, he would always go to the gym. In addition, he was tall, and his Armani suit was boosted by his muscle.

Kris would be severely injured by his punch, if Yong Luo did that.

"Yong Luo, stop!" Lei Du stepped forward and stopped Yong Luo.

Although Lei Du was completely disappointed with Kris, Kris was her student. The teacher beating the student sounds awful.

She never expected that the one of her best students, Kris, had become like this.

"Kris, look, you won't go anywhere, if you don't give me 8,000 dollars today!" Yong Luo stared at Kris fiercely behind Lei Du.

"Stupid Kris, he thought he was the Young Master of the Chen family?" Lei Du thought.

"Kris, you said you are an employee of Huanyu Group, right?" Lei Du hold her arms in front of his chest: "Don't you afraid to discredit your company?"

Kris shrugged and was about to speak, suddenly, Lei Du's cell phone rang.

Lei Du took out her phone from the bag and find it was the assistant of Huanyu Group, Xue Mi. She quickly said to Yong Luo beside her, "Yong Luo, I'll go to the interview first."

Lei Du secretly blamed Kris for delaying her business.

"Lei Du, please go up quickly, I can handle this alone." Yong Luo patted his chest confidently.

"OK!"

Lei Du nodded and walked aside to answer the phone.

At this time, Yong Luo walked up to Kris in a huff and said with commanded tone: "Hurry up, give me the money."

"You wish!" Xi Lan broke out, "Why? even if you two were Kris's teachers, you can't be so unreasonable!"

"Really? let's check the surveillance!"

"I'm unreasonable?" Yong Luo smiled coldly, "Beauty, don't speak carelessly."

As he said, he paused a little: "As we all know, a man is known by the company he keeps, I will give you a piece of advice: stay away from such losers. There is no benefit to make friends with people like Kris."

Xi Lan was amused by his words.

Losers?

No benefit?

Then how did she become the president of the Fifth People's Hospital?

As she about to argue, a beautiful OL wearing black professional suit, with gold glasses, came out of the hall. Her hair look pretty.

"Secretary Mi!"

Lei Du, who was sharp-eyed, saw Xue Mi at once and greeted her quickly. She had a video with Xue Mi two days ago, so she knew what she looked like.

However, Xue Mi just nodded to her without speak, and walked straight towards Kris.

"Secretary Mi?" Lei Du was confused.

Yong Luo also hurriedly followed behind Lei Du to greet Xue Mi.

"Hello, Secretary Mi, I'm Yong Luo, a friend of Lei Du."

Yong Luo first introduced himself, then immediately pointed to Kris and said: "This is an employee of your company, and he parked his electric car in the parking lot without permission, causing me to hit his car when

I was backing, the rear lights of my car were broken. He should apologize to me and pay me money, right?"

When Yong Luo saying this, he deliberately increased his volume, so as to others can hear it.

Lei Du was about to sign a contract with Huanyu Group. With her conditions, she can easily become a popular star like Rui Liu.

Yong Luo had made it very clear that he was Lei Du's friend when he introduced himself just now. "As long as secretary Mi was a little bit brainy, she would know how to deal with this." Yong Luo thought.

"Ah!"

Lei Du sighed helplessly,

"It was originally no big deal, now Kris should blame himself for making so much trouble."

Kris might be fired by the Huanyu Group.

She thought that if Kris was willing to sincerely apologize and pay her money, she would say something nice for Kris. After all, it was a difficult time to find a job. Even if he be a dustman in the Huanyu Group, it was better than nothing.

But at the next moment, she was completely confused.

Xue Mi walked anxiously to Kris and bowed several times: "I'm so sorry, President, it's my fault. I promise that I will never allow this happen again."

Xue Mi was so nervous that the cold sweat came out of her back .

As the personal secretary of Kris, she should always arrange everything well for him.

The last time Rui Liu came to the company for an interview, a car crash occurred and today she made the same same mistake.

Today, Lei Du came over for an interview, and this happened again.

This was absolutely unforgivable.

No matter how good-tempered the president was, he will be angry.

At this moment, Xue Mi was in a state of extreme discomfort.

"What?

President?

Did Secretary Mi actually called this young man 'the president'?" The passers-by were shocked.

People were dumbfounded and wondering: "Is this young man in casual clothes actually the president of Huanyu Group?"

"Wow!"

Actually, it was reasonable that people don't know Kris. After all, Kris took the personal exclusive elevator every day and never meet these employees.

Besides, Kris always told Xue Mi to deal with daily routine for him.

"No, it's impossible!" Yong Luo looked at Xue Mi with a frightened face, "Secretary Mi, are you kidding me? Is this loser really the president of your company?"

"Shut up!" Xue Mi heard Yong Luo calling his president "loser" and she suddenly became unhappy: "Are you crazy? I'm his personal secretary!"

What the hell?

Lei Du also understood at this moment. Last time she went to school reunion, all of her classmates said that Kris was a loser.

How did he become the president of Huanyu Group now?

Suddenly, Lei Du remembered that she asked Rui Liu to introduce her to the Huanyu Group on the reunion, Rui Liu reacted weirdly. Now she understood that Rui Liu was an entertainer of the Huanyu Group, she must have known that Kris was the CEO.

It was ridiculous that she actually believed what her classmates said that he was a loser.

And she even mocked Kris like everyone else did that day...

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 133**

### **You are fired**

Yong Luo was shocked, he could not believe that this boy was the President of Huanyu Group. What should he do now?

The people around were pointing at him. Kris Chen remembered how he was pranked a few years ago.

Suddenly, Yong Luo became angry, and said: "So what if you are the President of Huanyu Group, you still have to park your electric car in its own parking space? If everyone breaks the rules as you do, sooner or later the company will fail."

He secretly wished that Huanyu Group would go out of business so that he will feel better.

Just as he said this, the staff around him all shook their heads. What a fool, why can't he see who was in front of him? He is the boss. Not only can he use the electric car parking space how he wants, he can use up any space he wants without anyone judging him.

Just then Xue Mi came up to him with a cold face and said, "Are you blind? Don't you see this is our CEO's exclusive parking space?"

"Who gave you the courage to smear the CEO of our company?" she said, leaning back against a sign dedicated to the CEO by the side of the parking space.

What?

Yong Luo found the sign. His face immediately turned red, and he began to babble with no words.

"Mr. Chen, do you want to return to the company and leave this to me?" Michelle said while she was bending down.

"Ok".

Kris Chen nodded and took Xi Lan's hand while walking to the company. "Come, I will show you the Huanyu Group."

"Sure!"

Pulled by Kris Chen, Xi Lan was really shy. She wanted to take her hands back, but it did not feel like a good idea in the presence of so many people.

Seeing that Kris Chen was going to leave, Lei Du was anxious. She knew that Kris Chen was not happy about what just happened.

But...Joining the Huanyu Group is her dream. she is about to turn thirty, and if she misses this opportunity, she will regret life.

"Kris Chen..." Lei Du bit her lips and said.

Hearing someone calling him, Kris Chen stopped walking and turned around. "You should come up too," he said.

Whatever happened, she was still his own teacher.

And, for three years in high school, she treated him well.

After thinking about it, Kris Chen decided to give her another chance.

Hearing Kris Chen's words, Lei Du was overjoyed and quickly followed behind him. At this moment, the positions of the teacher and students were changed.

It seemed like Kris Chen is the superior teacher, and she is the student.

"Lei Du, wait for me..."

Yong Luo saw Lei Du follow him. He also was anxious and want to follow him, but he was stopped by Xue Mi.

"Mr.Luo, our group does not welcome you, please leave immediately. Besides, you crashed our CEO's car..."

Xue Mi smiled at Yong Luo, and a group of security guards stood behind her...

Ever since she transferred part of her shares, Mary Su's mood has been very bad, especially this period of time as Kris Chen left home. She didn't even hear anything from him, which made her more exhausted.

She had been tempted to call him, but the thought of that day in the hospital room made her sick.

Who the hell was his wife? Who was their daughter-in-law?

They were defending an outsider.

In that case, she does not care.

After parking her car in front of the office, Mary Su walked toward the office in her high heels.

As soon as she entered the company, she found there was something wrong with the atmosphere.

Usually, once she enters the company, the employees would stand up and say hello to her.

Today, though, they took a look at her. Then they sat there and chatted with colleagues as if they hadn't seen her.

It shouldn't be like this. Normally, they are afraid of her. Why are they being lazy around her?

Mary Su wanted to say something, but she kept herself quiet. Well, she just took over the family company, if she is too harsh, she will give a bad impression.

For the long term benefit, Mary Su put up with it and headed straight to her chairman's office.

But on the way to the office, Mary Su couldn't resist her rage. What has she seen?

Someone was eating breakfast. Someone was playing the game. Someone was chatting. This provoked her.

The company had a policy of not allowing people to eat in the office and to play games during office hours, and they had violated the company's policy in front of her. So she thought that they were not thinking much of her as a chairman.

"You, you, you...And you...Breakfast in the staff lounge, and you guys, don't you know it's office hours? Just put it away."

Mary Su walked over and looked at them coldly.

However, what made her angrier was the reaction of them when they heard her. They were unexpectedly indifferent. They completely ignored her.

Not only just that, but the staff around her chuckled and whispered.

Su couldn't help but felt people around looking at her. She didn't want to give her employees a bad image, but today they went too far.

"You, now immediately go to finance and leave, the company does not need you..."

Su's words had not finished. Her female assistant anxiously ran to her side and whispered: "Su...Ms. Su, there's a reason that they didn't listen to you..."

"A reason?Why?"

Mary Su frowned with displeasure: "No matter what, they can not openly violate the rules and regulations of the company. They can not ignore me. Our company does not need such arbitrary employees. You guys are fired. Pack up and leave."

"Wait...How is it possible to fire good people from our company so early in the morning?"

At this time, the voice of the old lady Ms.Su emerged. Mary Su turned around. The old lady walked down the stairs slowly with the help of Hai Su and a couple of others.

What's going on?

Why is Grandma here?

Mary Su paused. Grandma is old. Her legs are inconvenient. She did not leave the house often. But today, She ran to the company? Hai Su gallantly brought a chair to the old lady. The old lady of the Su family kindly looked at Hai Su. She sat down, and then turned to Mary Su: "Mary, what are you doing this early in the morning being a drama queen in the company? These are the excellent staff. Fire them just because you say so? You are too harsh."

She paused, then said: "They contribute a lot, so we can not make them disappointed. I was the one who let them rest. What, my words do not count?"

"No, Grandma..."

"Well, well, you don't have to explain. We just held a board meeting. After discussion, from now on, you are no longer the chairman of the Su family.

The old lady said this with an indifferent expression. A simple sentence, Mary Su fell from heaven to hell.

This sentence left Mary Su in shock.

What...What the hell is going on?

Mary Su blanked. She forgot how to think.

She looked at the old lady in disbelief and asked in a trembling voice, "Grandma...Why?"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 134**

### **The fulfilled period of the acquired stage**

"Mary Su, don't treat yourself as if you are someone special. You have been the chairman of the board for all these years. Haven't you had enough fun yet." Hai Su sneered and said, "How can the power of my Su family be in the hands of a woman as dumb as you?"

The old lady agreed with Hai Su. She preferred men. Although Mary Su was pretty good at her job, she likes Hai Su way better.

this time, Mary Su took the power, making her very upset. She was this assertive when she was still alive, what will happen if she was gone. Wouldn't the painstaking efforts of Su family destroyed in Mary Su's hand?

Mary Su repressed her anger and said: "Grandma, you promised me that even if I give up my shares, the chairman will still be mine. How can you do this? And even if I give you 25 percent of the shares, I will still have 26 percent of the shares in my hand. I was also the major shareholder of the company. If you did not inform me of the shareholders' meeting, the decision made should be invalid."

Although Mary Su was very angry, her train of thought was still very clear. She held the most share in the house other than Grandma. What right do they have to recall her self?

"Mary Su, how can you talk to grandma like this?" Hai Su took out a thick stack of contracts. They fell heavily in front of her: "Look at it yourself. You signed the contract. See whether we have the right to recall you."

Mary Su was surprised. She hurriedly picked up the contracts. She found that the contracts changed from "voluntarily transfer 25 percent of the shares," into "I voluntarily give up all the shares!"

What the hell was going on?

Mary Su couldn't believe it: "Grandma, two days before the contract was not written so..."

She did not expect this. Her respectful grandmother cheated.

"Ah..." Hai Su looked at Mary Su like a cock that had just won: "Mary Su, you want to be the chairmen with your ability? Wake up!"

"Now, go clean up the office and get out!"

Hai Su quickly changed his friendly face to a gloomy face.

Why, why would you do this to me?

Mary Su felt in despair. She did not think that they will be so cold.

How could they?

All these years, she had put up with their pride and she worked so hard. Besides, they had cheated her. How could they drive her away?

She felt both wronged and sad. She could not help but to look at the old lady: "Grandma, how could you..."

Mary Su's words were not finished, yet grandma interrupted her: "Well, stop talking. These days, people in the family complained about you all the time. If you are a good girl, don't let grandma be upset!"

After all, a woman could not hold the power of the Su family. You have shamed us all these days. You'd better go away and never come back to the Su family again!"

What?

Grandma...You're kicking me out of Su's family?

Mary Su looked at the old lady, heartbroken. She also did not think that grandma would kick her out of the house...

What did she do to deserve this? Why are they doing this to her!

"Why are you still here. You want me to kick you out?" Grandma clubs the crutch in her hand, and her tone was much heavier.

Okay...I'll go...I'm leaving now...

Mary Su's tears burst from her eyes. She took her bag and cried her way out of the company...

In the afternoon, Mary Su and her mother sat on the hallway's sofa, helplessly.

Although it has been several hours, Mary Su could not stop crying when she thought of what grandma said. Her eyes were red.

"Ah!"

Seeing her daughter crying like this, Jane Tang sighed: "What should I do now? It was out of our control. The old lady was too cruel."

Hearing the words of Jane Tang, Mary Su slowly recovered. She wiped the tears from her eyes: "Mom...Don't worry. I'll find a way to make money."

"Oh, it's not that easy!" Jane Tang looked sad, "Now, the employment pressure was so high. You don't have any special skills. You can at most get four or five thousand yuan a month. What can you do with that little money? I can't even do a face massage..."

It was easy to go from frugality to extravagance, but difficult to go from extravagance to frugality.

Mary Su knew there was nothing she could do with four or five thousand RMB.

She now regrets not listening to Kris Chen's words. No matter what grandma said, she couldn't give the shares out.

But now it's too late!

At this moment Jane Tang suddenly said: "I got it. I know what you can do!"

"What? Mother, speaks quickly!" Mary Su hurriedly asks.

"You can be..."

.

At the same time, something happened in Huanyu Group's President's office."

Kris Chen put down the medicine book Thousand Golden Prescription, looking excited.

He found two kinds of elixir from the book. One calls the Genuine energy pill. The other is a more interesting, Puppet pill!

The main ingredients of these two were the moluo Fruit he had received the other day at Xiluo bay, so he could make these two pills.

this genuine energy pill can quickly enhance the strength of monks.

And a Puppet pill, as the name suggests, can let the person act as a dummy and obey him for two hours.

Although this medicine was magical, it could not bring them strength. So he thought, it was better to improve his strength as soon as possible.

After preparing all the materials, he begins to make the genuine energy pill.

The process of alchemy was very boring, so Kris Chen took the files to see the work done by Xue Mi.

Ever since the popularity of "I am a Big Star" faded, Huanyu Group has launched a new reality talent show, "Rocket Girl 1+1".

As soon as this program was launched, it received numerous attention. If everything goes well, it will be another reality show with a phenomenon reward.

Just two days ago, Kris Chen signed up Rui Du. He was going to arrange her into this program so that he could let her shine.

He thought Rui Du needed to be trained for some time. However, as soon as she was on stage, her songs and exquisite voice won the applause and love of countless audiences.

Although some of it was his arrangement, there was still her strength.

If everything goes well, she will be another Rui Liu.

Speaking of her, there was a strange thing recently. Ever since she gained fame with "I was a big star", request for her appearance came steadily. Her schedule always lined up to next year. In a month, she made the wealth of ordinary people's lifetime wealth. Of course, Huanyu Group earned a lot too.

But in recent days, those original contracts were inexplicably canceled.

As of today, Rui Liu has been free for a week, which was not normal.

A popular star, in the middle of her career, how can there be no investors?

There was something strange about it, so Kris Chen decided to find out what had happened.

Therefore, Kris Chen looked at the work reports, while controlling the heat of alchemy.

An hour later, there was a sudden jolt inside the alchemy pot, and Kris Chen couldn't wait to lift the lid.

He saw dozens of red pills lying quietly inside the pottery.

So this is the genuine energy pill?

This was magical, who can think that the extremely poisonous Moluo Fruit can refine into a pill that enhances strength. He was afraid if he tells the others, no one would believe him.

Kris Chen took out the medicine and wrapped it in oil paper carefully. He could not make it damp, or the medicine's power would be reduced.

Moreover, as clearly stated in the Medicine book Thousand Golden Prescription, you should not take too many of these tablets at one time, a maximum of two tablets per week.

Kris Chen paused to think. He took in the dragon tiger pill. His body has been far beyond normal.

The gunshot wounds of the two days ago has almost healed. Two were too few, and he thought he could at least double them.

After thinking for a while, Kris Chen had four more tablets in his hands and swallowed them.

"Boom!"

In the moment of taking the medicine, a hot airflow quickly gathered from his body, and then flew to the limbs and bones.

He felt his whole body was tingling and itchy as if countless tiny ants were gnawing at his flesh.

Fortunately, the pain did not last long. After drinking a cup of tea, Kris Chen came back to his senses. To his surprise, he found that he has even jumped three levels and reached the fulfilled period of the acquired stage!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 135**

### **Live streaming**

People would be shocked if they knew that Kris Chen reached the fulfilled stage in less than a month since he began to practice.

You know, Lan Yu is a senior sister of Mount Emei. It took her more than ten years of practice since she was a child to reach the fulfilled stage. If it were not for Kris's Obstacle Breaking Pill, it's unsure how much time it would take for her to reach the innate-power stage.

Kris was satisfied with the effect of Genuine Energy Pill. At that moment, he was full of inner energy and as light as a swallow. He seemed to have an inexhaustible supply of energy all over him.

He planned to use Obstacle Breaking Pill again to reach the innate-power stage when he got used to his present power.

At the thought of that, Kris was very happy.

After packing up his things, Kris's phone rang. It's Tianba Li called to ask him out.

He then hung up the phone and walked out of the office.

When he came to the office hall, he saw several male colleagues watching a video together with mobile phones in their hands, and they laughed from time to time.

The system of Huanyu Group is very humanized. It's understandable that you play the mobile phone to relax after completing the work. But it's going too far when a few people got together and laughed.

Kris frowned and went over, but they were too focused to notice him.

When the other colleagues around them saw the president came over with a sullen face, they felt it's lucky that they didn't watch with them, or they would fall on evil days.

"What are you looking at?"

Kris said that coldly when he was behind those who were watching the video.

The sudden voice scared the young man in the middle and his phone was almost being thrown out. They turned their heads and found it's the president. Then they stood up and bowed to say, "Good afternoon, president!"

"Come on, don't be so nervous." Kris waved his hand and said. In fact, being a manager is not just about being strict. The occasional chat with the employees can not only promote the relationship between the leader and the subordinates, but also deepen the control of the company. So why not enjoy doing it?

"What are you looking at?" Kris asked.

The male employee holding the phone handed it to Kris in a panic.

"President, we're watching a live streaming video." He said.

"Oh? Live streaming?" Kris said interestedly. In this We-media era, live streaming is very popular and becomes a mainstream.

Kris touched his chin and wondered if it's possible for the artists of Huanyu Group to broadcast live also?

After thinking about it, Kris looked at the screen of the phone subconsciously. He was stunned as soon as he looked at it.

He saw there was a beautiful woman in the broadcast room. She has a beautiful face. And her eyes, as beautiful as the water in autumn, captivated your attention and made you can't move your eyes when she blinked.

There were only a few hundred people in the room, but it seemed that there were thousands of people from the bullet subtitles.

The screen was full of praise and gifts from the audience.

"I swear, in addition to your live, I will not watch other female's live streaming in the future."

"Oh my god, she is so beautiful!"

"Goddess, how many gifts do I have to give you to have your Wechat...?"

.....

Kris's face clouded when he saw the chat message in the room. The goddess is his wife, Mary Su.

What's going on?

Why she, the president of the company of Su family, paid no attention to the company but broadcast live?

At that moment, Kris had a lot of questions in his mind. He took a deep breath and looked at the male employee and asked, "Do you know who she is?"

"Ah?" The male employee said.

The male employee was dumbfounded. He thought that he would be punished by the president and he didn't expect that the president would ask him about the female anchor.

The male employee felt he was running out of his wit and he couldn't figure out what's going on.

"President, I know. The female anchor is Mary Su. She is a newcomer who started doing it a few days ago. She said she is from Westriver City. Because she is beautiful and her voice is sweet, there are a lot of people send gifts to her." Another male employee next to him said carefully.

She's been broadcasting live for several days?

Kris was a little surprised. He frowned and no one knew what he's thinking. The several employees gathered around to watch the live streaming were so scared that their legs were almost soft when they saw Kris's face clouded.

"All right, go to work." Kris said. Kris left the staff office when he said that.

"Ah?"

No reprimands and punishments?

The several employees looked at each other. They didn't expect that the president just said some words and let them go.

But they all saw the joy in each other's eyes. At that moment, they swore in their hearts that they would work hard to make more benefits for the company.

Of course, Kris didn't know that.

Kris thought for a while and then called Xue Mi. "Check a female anchor called Mary Su for me and find out why she broadcasts live." Kris said.

"Yes, president." Xue replied reverently when the phone got through.

Kris didn't want to go out anymore. So he called Tianba and told him there was something urgent in the company that he had to deal with.

After hanging up the phone, Kris leaned on the executive chair and put his feet on the desk. Then he picked up an artificial Cuban cigar and smoked it.

After waiting for about ten minutes, Xue knocked on the door and came in. "President, I've looked into what you asked me to look into. The anchorwoman, Mary Su, was originally the president of Su family, but two days ago, she was ousted from her post and expelled from the family..."

What?

She was ousted from her post and expelled from the family?

Kris stood up suddenly and he was furious. He snuffed out the Cuban cigar that worth hundreds of dollars. The last thing he wanted to see happened.

The old lady of Su family went too far in bullying Mary. How could she treat Mary like that?

It's the first time for Xue to see Kris so angry. She was too scared to speak.

"What am I doing?" Kris thought and shook his head. He suppressed his anger and sat back in the executive chair. Then he relit the cigar and took a greedy deep puff and then exhaled. His whole face was enveloped in smoke.

It was so quiet in the office and Xue felt her palms sweat. She dared not to breathe deeply for the fear of disturbing the president's thoughts.

"Xue, do you know the name of the platform she's broadcasting on?" Kris said.

The sudden words of Kris broke the dead silence. "President, the live platform is called Squirrel Live. The boss of it is our company's partner." Xue answered immediately.

"Oh? Really?" Kris said.

"Okay, tell the boss of Squirrel Live to help she be popular. And I owe him a favor." Kris said calmly.

After hearing what Kris said, Xue was shocked but she dared not to ask much. She nodded and said, "Yes."

After Xue left, Kris took out his phone and downloaded the Squirrel Live. He registered an account named Miaoyang.

There were not many people in Mary's room. As she is a newcomer, there were not many resources for her.

Fortunately, she is pretty. Most of the audience didn't want to go out once they entered the room.

The moment when Kris entered the room he saw a fan named "The leader of Westriver City" gave Mary ten planes. One plane is a thousand dollars and ten is ten thousand dollars.

Mary didn't expect that she could receive so much money when she broadcast live for the second day. She was very excited.

Mary immediately rose to her feet and said, "Thank you, The leader of Westriver City."

"Ha, ha, ha, you're welcome. I've given so many presents, won't you dance for me?" The leader of Westriver City texted after hearing Mary's thanks.

What?

Dance?

Mary was surprised for a moment. She can't dance and said, "I'm sorry. I really can't dance. I can sing a song."

After broadcasting live for two days, Mary knew some argots. The dance they said is not ballet or anything, but the kind that's very sexy.

If you can't imagine, you can think about pole dancing.

"The leader of Westriver City" was unhappy. "Goddess, do you understand the rules of live broadcasting? I'm your financial backer as I have given you so much money. As long as I don't ask you to do something illegal, you should do your best to meet my demands. Do you understand? Do you think the reason why I gave you ten thousand dollars was to hear you sing? Are you kidding me?" "The leader of Westriver City" texted.

"Yeah, do you understand the rules of live broadcasting?"

"Don't think you can pretend to be pure and lofty just because you're pretty."

"There is no need to pretend to be pure and lofty as you are an anchor. Just dance, or I'll unfollow you..."

"Dance, or I will launch a tip-off..."

Mary was very sad when she saw the audience threatened her that they would unfollow or launch a tip-off.

She bit her lips and slowly rose up from the chair...

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 136 Auction**

As soon as she stood up in a short skirt, her leggy and white legs were revealed. The live-streaming studio immediately flooded with bullet-screen comments : "She looks so fair, what a pretty girl... beautiful legs..."

Looking at those comments , Mary bit her lip tightly.

Some time ago, she was a god's favoured one, but now she has come to be in such a state.

"But if I refuse their requests, who will reward me gifts later on?" she thought.

"Dance!"

"Having prepared my tissue, I'm waiting for the goddess to dance..."

"What should I do?" she thought.

Standing in front of the screen, Mary was too panicky to know where to put her hands.

"Why don't you start dancing? Do you think I reward you less coins?"

"Westriver's godfather" sent a bullet-screen, and then ten planes whizzed over the screen.

"Well, you've received ten more planes. Dance now! Don't be greedy!"

"Wow, you're damn amazing, Westriver's godfather."

"That's incredible, tuhao (filthy rich man), I want to ride your coattails!"

.....

For a moment, almost everyone in the live-streaming studio flattered him, which worked well for him: "Come on, maybe I'll reward you another plane if you dance well and delight me."

His mobile phone screen, however, was occupied by rockets before he sent the bullet-screen !

My god, who the hell is this? He reward her 2,000 rockets right off!

This time, Mary's screen was filled with rockets, and squirrel live broadcast platform also released what happened in her live-streaming studio.

All the viewers of this live streaming platform were shocked by the news. Who was this crazy tuhao rewarding gifts so lavishly?

Two thousand rockets, which amount to four million yuan.

Oh, my god, this was too crazy!

Mary's live broadcast ranking zoomed up, rushed into the top 10 from bottom of the list.

Several big-name anchors of squirrel live streaming were also knocked off the list by her.

And the viewers of this platform could not help entering Mary's live-streaming studio when they saw this news .

Within a few minutes, the number of Mary's viewers jumped from more than a hundred to several thousands, and the number was still rising.

looking at the bright red screen, Mary was also excited. She could not help seeing the tuhao named "Miaoyang" who rewarded her two thousand rockets .

The so-called "Miaoyang" sent a bullet-screen: "Do what you want to do.No one can force you!"

As soon as they saw this bullet-screen, the people who have clamoured to unfollow and report Mary were silent, including the wealthy "Westriver's godfather".

"Thank you, thanks Miaoyang!" Mary said gratefully, "To show my gratitude, I'd like to sing a song for you..."

As soon as she said that, she saw a message was sent from the backstage: "your supreme fan has withdrawn from your live-streaming studio."

"Miaoyang" has become the "supreme" of the live-streaming studio in that he rewarded Mary for two thousand rockets just now. "supreme" is the highest title of this live streaming platform, so the anchor will receive the news at once whether "supreme" is online or offline, .

In a moment, Mary froze when she saw the new...

Turning off the phone, Kris Chen gave a stretch while the office door was knocked on.

"Come in!"

Kris said.

The door was opened, Xue Mi came in with a pile of data. "President, I have already done what you told me to do. The boss of Squirrel live-streaming asked me to tell you that it's his pleasure to help you!"

"Well done." kris nodded with a smile.

Hearing his praise, Xue was delighted, putting the data in front of Kris: "President, this is our company's financial statements for this quarter, please check it."

Kris was very clear about the group company's income in the last quarter, but when he opened the statements and found out that the actual income was more than he knew, he realized that the company must have made a fortune last quarter.

"Well done, I will give you double bonus this month!"Kris looked at Xue approvingly. Her capacity for work was very strong. At this period of time, she assisted Kris do a lot of work, while Kris was never mean for competent and loyal employees.

"Thank you, President!"

Xue bowed to Kris joyfully. Her basic salary was not high, but she enjoyed a high perks and bonus,which amount to two or three months' salary for an average white-collar worker, let alone double bonus.

"You're welcome. You deserve it." Kris said calmly.

The affirmation made Xue even happier, but she still had one thing to report, so she stopped smiling and said solemnly, "President, there was an auction that invited our company just now hoped we can go to the auction tonight!"

"Auction, what kind of auction?" Kris asked, picked up the cup and drank a sip of water.

"Dingding auction house!"

What?

Dingding auction?

Kris almost spat the water out. He thought: "What the hell is this auction house with such a so-so name?"

He said decisively, "I could tell by the name that it's not a decent auction."

Xue felt anxious when she saw Kris refused it, hurriedly said: "President, it doesn't have a good name, but this Dingding auction is held by the Ding family."

The Ding family?

Kris touched his chin and thought: "He has heard of the Ding family, which is also a first-class family. Besides, its family goes so well that its businesses have already expanded to other cities.

It wouldn't do any harm to attend it.

Xue looked at Kris expectantly as she wanted to go to the "Dingding auction" long before. In fact, when she received the invitation, she almost jumped up. Hearing one of her friends said, the auction is prestigious in the Westriver's auction community, which not only sells antiques, but auctions all kinds of extremely rare treasures. In addition, it also auctions things for other people, but charges ten percent commission.

Moreover, she learned from one of her girlfriends that this auction will auction "Heavenly City", which is the French master Allen's last work.

Heavenly City is a limited edition with only 18 in the world that all women in the world long for it.

Xue couldn't afford it, but she would be contented as long as she could see it at the auction.

Seeing her expectant eyes, he nodded and said: "it's not good to refuse since the invitation has been sent. Attend it with me then."

"Yes, the President!

Xue answered happily, tried to smother her excited mood.

.....

Meanwhile, the Xu family.

Jianguo Xu was worried looking at his darling daughter Xiaorou Xu .

As all her thought was on Kris alone.

Recently, Xiaorou has lost of appetite, being absentminded, having interest in nothing and always sighing and groaning, just like "Lin Daiyu" in Dream of Red Mansions.

As a man of experience these himself, he naturally knew that his daughter fell in love with Kris.

After coming back from the gulf of Ciro last time, Xiaorou was like bewitched , thinking Kris all the time.

She thought of how he authenticated Yuan blue and white porcelain in the presence of grandpa modestly, raging against vendor in the pedestrian street and appraising cloisonne easily.

She also remembered that he fought against shark bravely in the deep sea. And the most unforgettable thing for her was the way he struggled against robber in order to save others, but he himself was shot and suffered a black-out.

Everything he did or said deeply imprinted in the heart of Xiaorou. As long as she was free, she could not help thinking of him.

It's been almost a week, she was worried about him as not knowing if his wounds have healed.

Looking at Xiaorou lying on the sofa in a daze, Jianguo was anxious as he was worried that his daughter would become autistic if she went on like this.

He walked quickly and stood beside Xiaorou, said softly : "Darling daughter, why do you moon about all day at home? Get up and I'll take you for a walk."

"Dad, I don't want to go anywhere. I just want to stay home."

Xiaorou said inanimately.

"Is that so? What a pity!" Jianguo said in a pretend way: "It is said that this Dingding auction would sale 'Heavenly City' necklace, I was going to buying it for you as I remember you like it particularly. Since you don't want to go, I have to turn down the invitation.

Then he pretended to take out his cell phone and make a call.

"What? Heavenly City?"

Xiaorou had interest immediately, hurriedly sat up from sofa, pulled her father's hand: "Dad, please don't refuse it, I'll get dressed right away!"

She has longed for it for a long time, especially the last time when they went on an outing; she couldn't conceal her envy when she saw Mary wearing it.

The last time she asked Mary to buy it for her and was willing to give the same price of antiques in return, but still couldn't get it .

This time, she was determined to get it!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 137**

### **Yong Wu**

"Yong Wu, what are you doing here?"

Xiaorou Xu frowned, looking at this handsome man wearing an Italian handmade suit.

"Hi, Uncle Xu." Yong Wu walked in front of Jianguo Xu reluctantly. He greeted him respectfully. He then smiled at Xiaorou gently: "Xiaorou, I haven't seen you for some days. You've become prettier."

'Who allowed you to call me that?

Xiaorou Xu said unhappily.

Yong Wu's family is in the pawn business. Although they do not specialize in the antique business they were sort of in it. Although he has been pursuing herself, Xiaorou Xu did not have any interest in him at all.

"You are my future wife. Why can't I?" Yong Wu said frivolously.

"Nonsense, I'm not your future wife" Xiaorou Xu's face instantly turned blue: "Mind your mouth."

After saying that, she looked at her father with confusion: "Dad, how can he be here?"

Jianguo Xu sighed and did not say anything. He was worried about his daughter.

He knew that the reason his daughter would be like this must be Kris Chen.

Although the last time he said that as long as Kris Chen divorces, he will not stop the two of them being together, but that was only because he was angry.

He is a nobody, no identity, and no money. How can he deserve his daughter?

As it happens, Wu and Xu were family friends. He also knew Yong Wu has been in pursuit of his daughter, so he called Yong Wu over to this auction so that her daughter and Yong can have some time together.

Yong Wu, however, was not in a panic: "Xiaorou, the father-in-law said you were in a bad mood recently, so he let me accompany you. We will go to the auction to relax."

"You...are shameless..."

How can there be such a cheeky person, calling her father's father-in-law? Xiaoru was pissed. She wanted to turn around and leave, but Jianguo Xu Stopped her.

"Xiaorou, Yong Wu was thinking of your benefit, don't mind him."

Jianguo Xu quickly winked at Yong Wu.

Yong Wu understood, and went to the Porsche's co-pilot seat, and opened the door like a gentleman would: "Xiaorou, father-in-law, please get in."

He leaned over slightly and said, 'Father-in-law, please let me be the driver this time. I'll bring you back when the auction is over.'

Xiaorou Xu was pulled by her father so she could not go. She said unhappily in the car.

As Yong Wu closed the door, Jianguo told him in a low voice, "I have created an opportunity for you. It's up to you to be my son-in-law."

"Father-in-law, please rest assured. I, your son-in-law, am going to win her over!"Yong Wu said firmly.

"Okay!"

Jianguo Xu looked at Yong Wu approvingly and then said, "Ok, but it's too early to call me father-in-law". Before your marriage is settled, you can just call me as you called before."

"Ok, father-in-law..."

Jianguo Xu:...

At 8 o'clock in the evening, Kris Chen went to Longteng Mansion according to the address on the invitation letter. Tintin Auction will be held here.

Kris Chen hurried into the building with Xue Mi, and as soon as he entered, he saw an acquaintance.

"Tianba!

Not far in front of Kris Chen, Tianba Li who was wearing a white suit, along with his wife Song Xuan, was chatting with several middle-aged men.

"Kris!

Tianba Li heard the sound and turned around. He found Kris Chen and said a few words to the man standing next to him. He then smiled and went over.

"Kris, I didn't expect you to come to the Auction." He Wanted to pat on Kris Chen's chest, but thinking of the bullet wound in his chest, he withdrew his hand and said, "By the way, why are you alone? Where's my sister-in-law!"

Tianba Li seemed strange. The last time Kris Chen was injured, Marry Su took care of him. Their relationship seemed good. Why Marry Su is not beside him?

Kris Chen shook his head with a wry smile and said to Xue Mi: "You go first. I will come to find you later."

"Okay. President!

Xue Mi bent slightly and went in.

"Ok, Kris, this secretary is pretty good." Lee joked: "This look, this figure... We give her at least 90 points. Have you "had" her..."

Chen:...

Seeing Kris Chen speechless, Tianba Li burst into laughter: "Don't be embarrassed, share..."

He had hardly finished when he was interrupted by the startled shouts of the crowd.

A Porsche parked at the gate of the building. As the copilot's door open, Xiaorou Xu walks down from the car.

As soon as she got off the bus, she became the center of attention.

Kris Chen saw Xiaorou Xu, feeling bitter. Why is she here?

Recently, Xiaorou Xu kept sending messages to him every day, but he did not reply. Seeing her here, he unexpectedly felt guilty.

Xiaorou Xu saw Kris Chen as soon as she got off the car. Her depressing mood changed instantly in a happy mood. She felt joy from deep inside.

"Kris Chen!

She hurried over to Kris Chen with her long legs.

Right now, Xiaorou xu is wearing a long skirt, simple but elegant. Her black hair was pinned high, and she was wearing cloth shoes instead of high heels. She looked like the fairy that comes out from a picture.

All the men around were stunned. They were used to see those flirtatious women. Everyone was amazed by her.

As soon as Jianguo Xu got off the bus, his face turned black.

What the hell is going on here? Why is this guy here? Did he come to this auction, too?

When he remembered that Kris Chen had bullied his daughter in his house the other day, he could not help wanting to whip him to death.

This son of a bitch, who has a wife, was bold enough to tease his daughter.

This time, however, he wanted to put an end to his imagination. He wanted to let Kris Chen knows that it was impossible for someone like him to have someone like her.

Seeing Jianguo Xu's face, Yong Wu still did not know what was the matter. He hurriedly walked to the side of Xiaorou, and armed around her waist: "What a coincidence, aren't you the gigolo in the Su family?"

Then, he said to Xiaorou: "Xiaorou, why are you going near him. He has a wife. If you keep doing this, I will be jealous."

When he said this, he was looking at Kris Chen and was speaking in a loud voice.

Xiaorou was shocked by Yong Wu's action, but the next moment she reacted. She hurriedly opens his hand and said angrily: "Yong Wu, do you have some problem?... Kris, that's not true. Don't misinterpret this..."

Before she finished speaking, Yong Wu interrupted her with a smile: "Xiaorou, why are you so shy? Our relationship is not something shameful. Besides, why are you afraid of him?"

After saying this, he turned to Kris Chen and looked at Kris Chen with malicious eyes saying, "Su's son-in-law, do you know who am I? If you don't know, let me introduce it. My name is Yong Wu, Wu pawn shop is ours. Let me give you an advice, I like Xiaorou. Remember to leave her a bit farther later to avoid unnecessary misunderstanding..."

Hearing him threatening himself in front of Tianba Li, Kris Chen could not help laughing.

Just a pawnbroker, acting like he had a bank?

To such a person, Kris Chen was too lazy to even pay attention. He shrugged his shoulders and said nothing.

By this time the auction had almost begun, and people in the hall were going into the auction place.

"Tianba, let's go inside."Kris Chen said.

Tianba Li nodded, pulling Xuan Song along with him.

However, Yong Wu did not want to let Kris Chen go.

Yong Wu stepped forward and said, "Kris Chen, how much money did your wife give you when you went out? Is it enough for you to buy something? If it's not enough, you can borrow some from me. Don't worry, I won't charge you any interest."

Kris Chen looked at him, and said with a smile, "Thank you. You'd better keep the money for yourself."

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 138**

### **The auction began**

"Oh, you are really confident, aren't you?"

Yong Wu sneered: "Who gave you the confidence to say that? All over the Westriver city, does anyone not know that you're in poverty? Let's do this. If you call me grandpa, I will reward you one million dollars, how do you think?"

Kris Chen shook his head speechlessly. This guy in front of him has nothing but some money. And he could do nothing without money. It's not worth to waste his time on such a person.

"Fuck you! Don't you dare say it again!"

Tianba Li could not bear it anymore. How dare this fool bully his brother in front of him! Isn't that a slap on the face for him?

"Wow, I didn't expect that such a wimp even have helper!"

Yong didn't know who Tianba is, because he's too low in hierarchy to know such a person.

Yong and Tianba are the parallel, so he subconsciously regarded Tianba as another wimp.

After all, birds of a feather flock together. How powerful can he be for he's the friend of a wimp?

With a contemptuous smile, Yong walked up to Tianba and said aggressively, "What if I say it again? Do you dare to attack me? Believe it or not, I'll make you regret that..."

"Pa!"

Yong didn't even finish his words when Tianba slapped him on the face, soon Yong's face was swollen and there was an apparent print of palm emerging on it.

Yong was stunned suddenly being attacked, with his head kept buzzing. The next moment he covered his numb cheek and shouted: "How dare you hit me! I'm going to have both of you killed."

He had never suffered from this kind of shameful things before. Half his face was completely numb, which showed how hard the slap had been.

Tianba coldly hummed and gave him a indifferent look. Then he held Xuan Song's hand and then walked into the house with Kris.

Xiaorou Xu was annoyed and stamped her feet because Kris didn't even say hello to her, she shouted at Yong: "This is all your fault, I hate you!"

Then she hurried in after them.

Yong was aggrieved, covering his face and shouting: "Xiaorou, wait me, please..."

At this time, the auction house has been filled with people, people who come here are either rich or powerful. The more advanced their seats are, the more noble status they are.

Xue Mi, on behalf of Huanyu Group, was sitting in the center of the first row.

Kris didn't want to get noticed by too many people, so he just chose a quiet corner and sat down together with Tianba and his wife.

Despite the long distance to the stage, he has the best view and he was able to look over the whole place clearly. Most importantly, this corner is secret enough. That's what Kris needs most.

As soon as he sat down, Xiaorou came over. She was biting her lips and her hands were pinching her dress, she asked: "Kris... May I, may I sit here next to you?"

She hasn't seen Kris for so many days, and she finally got the chance to meet him today. She was eager to get closer to him, even if she could just stare at him, that's enough for her.

Besides, Kris is one of the identifiers in Treasure Court, if she was interested in some antiques later, she can ask for his advice...

Of course, none of this matters. What's important for her is to be around him.

At this moment, Yong also followed her here covering him swollen face. He walked to Xiaorou and said fawningly: "Xiaorou, this seat is too far away from the stage, why now sit on the front seat?"

While saying this, he looked at Kris with disdain. The wimp deserves to sit in this corner.

"You can go there. I just want to sit here." Xiaorou said lightly, she didn't even turn her head while speaking, she was so focused on Kris.

Yong was angry and annoyed, but he could do nothing. So he sat down there with discontent.

One after another, the auction place was full of people. From Kris's point of view, the place was crowded. There were more than 500 people here.

Dingding Auction House isn't an ordinary auction house, it's impressive that they can invite so many celebrities today.

When the house was full, at 8:30, the auctioneer stepped onto the stage and drummed the table with his mallet to officially start the auction.

In general, the first few items to be auctioned are some inexpensive but novel items used to heat up the atmosphere.

Sure enough, after the first round of auction, what they sold out was only some insignificant antiques ranging from tens of thousands dollars to hundreds of thousands dollars. But the atmosphere there was cheerful and lively.

Of course, these little things are just a piece of cake for experts.

What Xiaorou wanted most was nothing but "Heavenly City", so she was indifferent to these little things.

After the first round of auction, the second round began. Usually, the first thing that comes out of the second round is always an expensive treasure, which is called the first dish. And that's the real beginning for the experts.

The first round was just an hors d'oeuvre.

As expected, when Miss. Etiquette wearing a red Qipao (A kind of body-hugging one-piece Chinese dress for women in earlier years) came up the stage with a mahogany tray in her hands, all the women present simultaneously stood up and gasped out of surprise.

It is a brilliant jewel necklace shining in the light.

Heavenly City!

Looking at the only necklace she wanted, Xiaorou couldn't be more excited.

This time, she has made up her minds to buy the necklace and treasure it, so that when she gets married, she can wear the necklace at her wedding, by then she will be the most beautiful bride ever.

With this in her minds, she couldn't help but imagining the situation when she's wearing the "Heavenly City" and a white wedding dress, walking to her bridegroom step by step.

She couldn't imagine what her husband looks like before, but now, she found that his face in her dream became more and more clear, he looks exactly the same as Kris...

Her face burnt on thinking of this.

"Be quiet, please. Now what we're going to auction is the final work "Heavenly City" of the French designer Allen. There are 18 pieces in this series all over the world..." The auctioneer gave some introduction about the necklace and then said, "The starting price for this necklace is \$10 million, with each increase of no less than \$100,000. Now the bidding begins!"

The starting price was 10 million dollars, which is equivalent to 60 million RMB. All her money was no more than 120 million RMB. If she couldn't afford the necklace, she had to exchange her treasured antique for money.

Auctioneer's voice just fell, Yong sitting next to Xiaorou couldn't wait to raise the brand in his hand.

"Number 38, Mr.Wu bid for ten million dollars!" The beautiful auctioneer chuckled and announced his offer price.

"Xiaorou, I know you always wanted this necklace, this time I will buy it for you!" Yong regarded this as a good chance for him, he thought as long as he bought the "Heavenly City" for Xiaorou, she will definitely feel touched, and perhaps she will date with him.

"Ten million dollars for the first time!"

"Ten million dollars for the second time!"

"Anyone else?" The beautiful auctioneer's mallet suspended in the air, she glanced at the audience and asked.

"Eleven million dollars!"

"Okay, eleven million..."

"Twelve million dollars..."

"Fifteen million..."

"Eighteen million dollars!"

Within a minute, the price of the necklace surged from \$10 million to \$18 million!

Equivalent to 110 million yuan!

What?

Yong was dumbfounded!

Are these women crazy?

But he thought the price couldn't be higher. Eighteen million dollars has reached its limits anyway. No matter how much these women like it, they wouldn't raise the price, would they?

He has promised to Xiaorou that he would get the necklace for her, anyway, he had to take it down.

Thinking of this, he raised the brand again, "Eighteen million and one hundred thousand dollars!"

As these words were spoken, the audience burst into laughters.

Haha...

Even those women raised the price one million dollars once, he just bided for a hundred thousand dollars more as a man?

How funny is it!

Yong heard the laughter, and his face glowed with embarrassment.

Yes, his family is quite rich, but how could he spend money like this!

Wu Family is engaged in running the pawnshops, it's their family rule to buy in a low price and sell it higher. Now he has spent more than 100 million RMB to buy a damn necklace. It already cost him an arm and a leg, he felt like someone was using a blunt knife to cut his flesh slowly.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 139**

### **The Second Round**

"Twenty million dollars!

A beautiful young woman held up a sign in her hands.

"Twenty million, Ms. Zheng called twenty million dollars! Is there anyone willing to call higher than that?"

The beautiful auctioneer on the stage shouted out very excitedly.

Twenty million dollars, that's one hundred and twenty million yuan. How could she not be excited since this treasure alone would bring her a cut of one million two hundred thousand yuan?

Also, the higher the price the treasure gets, the more famous she becomes, and the more people will come to her for auction later.

After Ms. Zheng called the price at \$20 million, no one dared to hold up the sign.

Although these rich wives and daughters like "Heavenly city", such a price for a necklace is too high.

Although Heavenly City is worth the price, spending this much money to buy a necklace is not worth it. It is better to put the money into the business. Making the 100 million to 200 million, 200 million to 300 million. Isn't this more cost-effective?

Yong Wu was desperate when he heard Mrs. Zheng's offer of \$20 million.

That's a hundred and twenty million. Where can he find the money to bid?

Xiaorou Xu was touched looking at Yong Wu: "Yong Wu, ok, I know you want to buy that necklace for me. Please forget it. I don't really like it."

Xiaorou Xu didn't like Yong Wu, but she didn't want to spend his money either.

She knew Yong Wu couldn't afford that much. She didn't want to accept his favors.

Yong Wu was happy to hear that. Yet he sighed with an indifferent expression: "Ah, I've prepared to spend all my family's backup money. Since you do not like it, I will not buy it."

That tone, that expression, he acted so real!

Kris Chen that sat beside Xiaorou Xu heard his shameless words and could not help but laugh: "ha ha ha..."

The boy was such a "genius" that he even made up a family backup money.

Kris Chen's laughter was heard by Yong Wu, he was instantly angry: "Fxxk. Laugh one more time and you are dead."

Pointing to Kris Chen's nose, Yong Wu scolded, "I can afford \$18.1 million. Can you? A wimp that depends on women. Not to mention \$18.1 million, I'm afraid you can't come up with \$1800? What right do you have to laugh?"

Just as he said this, Xiaorou Xu's face changed.

Although she did not like Yong Wu, just now he was about to bid for her. Even if she did not need it, she still feels like she owns him something.

But this guy taunted Kris Chen to her face.

What's so great about him besides having good parents? Is he as brave or as talented as Kris Chen?

Xiaorou Xu said with displeasure: "Yong Wu, haven't you said enough?"

Yong Wu saw her face and quickly changed his words: "Okok, I won't scold him. Xiaorou, you cannot misunderstand me. I was doing it with good intentions. He is an adult who does not have any ambition. He stayed at home without doing anything. He ashamed all men. I called him names to encourage him and get him into shape!"

Hearing his this shameless words, Kris Chen sneered unceasingly and then picked up the mobile phone to send a short message to Xue Mi.

At this time, the beautiful auctioneer on the stage also calmed down. She picked up the gavel and knocked on the desktop: "No. 66 Ms. Zheng 20 million dollars for the first time!

"Bang!"

"Number 66, Ms. Zheng, \$20 million second time!"

"Bang!"

Every time the price was called, the beautiful auctioneer knocked on the table.

On the third offer, she deliberately elongated the voice: "Any other bids?"

As she scanned the room, silence reigned. There seemed to be no higher price: "Ms. Zheng 66, \$20 million for the third time!"

And she was about to drop the gavel!

"Twenty-two million dollars!

Xue Mi, sitting in the front row, held up her sign at the last minute.

"Clap clap clap!"

When she called out the price, the crowd burst into applause.

This was really impressive!

Nowadays, women are crazy about jewelry. That's \$22 million, which is equivalent to 131.4 million yuan at the current exchange rate.

Impressive.

One hundred and thirty million for a necklace. How much would that be worth investing in a business?

All of them happened to look at the Xue Mi. When they found that the offer was actually made by a beautiful woman, all the men swallowed their saliva.

What a beautiful woman, this "Heavenly City" should be worn by such a woman.

At this time, although Xue Mi seemed very calm, she was actually very excited.

Although it was the President who asked her to auction it, she was still excited.

This is the Heavenly City. Is there even a woman who can resist it?

Although she knew that the necklace could not be hers, she thought she could at least beg the President to let her wear it, and took a few photos as a souvenir. Would this be okay?

The beautiful auctioneer on the stage frozen for at least three seconds after hearing the offer, and when she heard the audience "hubbub" of applause, she realized what was happening.

She quickly knocked on the table: "Number 3, Miss Mi twenty-two million dollars once, twenty-two million dollars twice...Twenty-two million dollars third!"

As the gavel struck for the third time, the beautiful auctioneer shouted excitedly, "Sold to Miss Mi for twenty-two million dollars."

"Noises were everywhere"

After the beautiful auctioneer announced this, there was even louder applause, a deafening noise that almost lifted the ceiling.

Everyone was applauding. Xiaorou Xu was also clapping hands, staring at the Heavenly City on the stage."

She thought this time she can get the Heavenly City but it was taken.

It seems that she just didn't have the luck!

She sighed a little as she thought of this.

The first treasure of the second round was a small climax, but the second treasure shocked the audiences!

A beautiful woman in a red cheongsam dragged a mahogany tray out.

The crowd craned their necks, but they could not see what was inside.

"What's the matter?"

"Why there is nothing!"

"It's not an air auction, is it?"

The crowd couldn't help but started talking.

Hearing everyone's words, the beautiful auctioneer smiled charmingly and said: "Calm down, this is the second treasure of the second round, the most important one in today's auction!"

A spotlight shone on the tray as the auctioneer's back flashed on a large screen.

A black pill was inside the mahogany tray covered by a layer of yellow silk.

"What the hell is this?"

"Is this Pheonix Fitness Boluses pill?"

Someone in the audience said and the crowd immediately burst into laughter.

"Phoenix Fitness Boluses pill? No, no, no!"

The beautiful auctioneer shook her head again and again, and then smiled mysteriously: "This is a magic medicine few people have access to, and this medicine is called Obstacle-Breaking pill". Its biggest function is to help monks break through the bottleneck of training! If you've been stuck at the fulfilled stage of the acquired stage and can't make a breakthrough. This break-through can help you to be in the innate-power stage. This is the elixir that all friars dream of!"

'What!

The beautiful auctioneer just finished, and all the people were shocked!

One by one, everyone looked at the black pills with a desire in their eyes.

# Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 140

## An expired pill

Many of those present are Practitioners, and even many of them are disciples of the six major schools. Because of their own reasons, they couldn't break through the bottleneck for a long time, which forced them to go into the society.

After hearing that there's a pill that would allow them to break through their current bottleneck, everyone couldn't help be excited.

Some of them have even been stuck in the fulfilled period of the acquired stage for more than 20 years and they had no hope for reaching the innate-power stage. After hearing that there's such a magic pill, they were ready to do whatever they can to get the pill.

Tianba Li's face lit up when he looked at the screen.

That's a magic pill. He has been in the fulfilled period of the acquired stage three years ago. But the bottleneck from the acquired stage to the innate-power stage is as hard as an impenetrable barrier and he hasn't made any progress.

Tianba consulted his father and knew that many people are limited by their talents, power of understanding and their roots. And some people are even stuck in the fulfilled period of the acquired stage all their life. But those who have excellent roots, power of understanding and talents can reach the innate-power stage within a few years.

But it's a gap from the fulfilled period of the acquired stage to the innate-power stage and ninety-nine percent of people can't cross that gap in their lifetime.

After hearing what his father said, Tianba was very depressed. He thought he was going to end up like the gloomier predecessors who have been stuck in the fulfilled period of the acquired stage in their lifetime.

But Obstacle Breaking Pill gives him hope.

Just as the saying goes, if you haven't reached the innate-power stage, you're an ant.

So Tianba couldn't help be excited.

What?

Obstacle Breaking Pill?

Kris was stunned when he saw the black pill in the big screen.

Obstacle Breaking Pill is the pill that Kris is most familiar with.

And he's got some on him. But how could the surface of the pill be so rough? Although the pill he refined is also black, the surface of it is very mellow, as if it is wrapped with a layer of sugar-coating.

He compared the one in the screen and the one of his and found huge differences.

But as there were so many celebrities and politicians, Ding family couldn't do something to ruin its reputation.

Kris touched his chin. He guessed that the pill has been stored for too long and the protective film on the surface of it has been oxidized.

In a word, it's an expired pill.

Kris was sure that there was no one in the world but himself who can refine the pill. If someone can really refine the pill, discussions about it must be everywhere.

At the thought of that, Kris was relieved. Then he looked at the beautiful auctioneer calmly. "The starting price of Obstacle Breaking Pill is 500 million dollars, with each bid at least 100 million dollars." The auctioneer said.

"Bang!"

"Bidding starts now!" The beautiful auctioneer knocked the table and said.

As soon as the mallet fell, everyone couldn't wait to raise the sign in their hand.

"A billion dollars!"

"1.5 billion dollars!"

"It's mine. 2 billion dollars!"

.....

People in the salesroom raised the sign in their hand one after another. They didn't offer 100 million dollars at a time, but 500 million dollars.

In less than 10 seconds, the price of the Obstacle Breaking Pill had risen to 3.5 billion dollars from 500 million dollars.

Oh my god!

Kris was dumbfounded.

These people played fast and loose with money. How could the Obstacle Breaking Pill be auctioned for 3.5 billion dollars.

There was still room for the price to go up from the trend.

Kris suddenly remembered that he had sold one to Hu Li at the price of 1 billion dollars and one to Wei Quan at the price of 2 billion dollars. He earned a total of 3 billion dollars.

Kris thought he had made a lot of money, but at that moment he knew the price of his pill is lower than cabbage.

Kris felt he heart was bleeding.

Fuck, what a loss!

When Kris regretted, the price of the pill soared from 3.5 billion dollars to 4.5 billion dollars and the price was still rising.

At that moment, Tianba was unable to contain any longer. He was determined to get the pill. If he could reach the innate-power stage, perhaps Li family can become an aristocratic family from the first-class family under his guidance.

But he was stopped by Kris when he wanted to raise his sign.

"Kris, why you stop me?" Tianba looked at Kris and said confusedly.

Tianba had lived for more than twenty years, and it's the first time he had ever heard of such a miraculous pill that could help people break through a bottleneck. As he saw the pill, he couldn't just let it go.

Kris felt Tianba's confusion and shook his head. "I tell you what, don't join the fun. Although the Obstacle Breaking Pill is real, the protective film on surface of it has been completely oxidized. It's an expired pill now." Kris said.

He paused for a second and then added, "If you eat expired food, you'll have stomachache, but if you eat expired pill, I'm afraid it's not just as simple as stomachache..."

Kris took a look at Tianba and he believed Tianba could understand his meaning.

What?

An expired pill?

Tianba sat slumped in his seat. His wife, Xuan Song, hold his hand when she saw he lost his wits.

Tianba sensed his wife's concern and then he patted her on the back of her hand to sign her to relax. He took a deep breath and looked at Kris and said, "Kris, how do you know it's an expired pill?"

The reason why Tianba said that was not to question Kris, but out of pure curiosity.

Tianba knew Kris is not an ordinary person when Kris refined the antidote with a clay pot in front of him and saved his wife.

Kris smiled mysteriously and didn't say why. "There were so many voices speaking and I couldn't explain it clearly in short time. I will tell you when it's over." Kris said.

After hearing that, Tianba's face lighted up. He had an anticipation that Kris would give him a big surprise.

Tianba trusted Kris unconditionally.

Xuan couldn't help taking a look at Kris. She was very grateful for Kris. She would have died had it not for the help of Kris.

So she believed what Kris said.

At that point, however, laughter burst out from the side.

Yong Wu, sitting beside them, held his belly and laughed.

"Ha, ha. You're killing me!" Yong said.

Yong pointed to Kris and said, "You're not here to be funny, are you? It's nothing big that you laughed at me that I didn't get the Heavenly City. But now you say the pill for auction is expired. Are you crazy? Ha, ha, ha. It's so funny. How can Ding family auction overdue things? Won't it ruin its reputation? As far as I am concern, you are too jealous to see others do well. So you deliberately smeared others."

Yong said that with a loud voice as if he was afraid that others couldn't hear.

The people around him were attracted by his words.

"Why you say so much nonsense? You can't afford it anyway!" Kris said coldly.

"Yes, I can't afford it. But at least I have 18.1 million dollars to bid on Heavenly City, and you? I suppose you don't even have 18 hundred dollars in your pocket. Ha, ha, ha..." Yong admitted the fact with a cold smile and said ironically.

After seeing the people around him were looking at him, Yong was more energetic. He stood up and roared, "Come on, everybody. The live-in son-in-law of Su family said the pill for auction is expired."

What?

Is he courting death?

How dared he talk nonsense in the auction of Ding family? Wasn't he ruining the reputation of Su family?

After hearing what Yong said, all the people looked at Kris.

Many people couldn't help laughing. The atmosphere, which was lively, became weird immediately.

The beautiful auctioneer was very angry and thought where on earth did he come from to disrupt her?

"Ah, how can such a person come in on such an important occasion? The security of Ding family is questionable!"

"Yes, it's too imprudent..."

Discussions were everywhere and the scene was about to be chaotic.

Just then, a young man with a sullen look approached, accompanied by several burly security guards.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 141**

### **An argument**

This young man's name is Ke Ding, who is in charge of keeping order and security at the auction site.

He is young, but his body is very strong.

"Sir, making noise is not allowed in the auction hall!"

Ke Ding looked at Yong Wu solemnly. He absolutely did not allow anything wrong happen during the auction!

Yong Wu quickly waved his hand and said: "You misunderstood me, I just heard a guy said negative words on the auction, I went angry hearing his mad words, so I argued over this matter with him."

As he said, pointing at Kris: "That is the guy who slandered that auctioning item Obstacle-Breaking pill is expired medicine, if you don't believe me, you can ask other people to get more testimony."

"Yeah, that guy did say that!"

"I can testify for that!"

"I can testify too!"

The people around echoed Yong Wu's words.

Listening to their words, Ke Ding looked at Kris with a unfriendly look.

Xiaorou Xu secretly murmured in heart, feeling it was not good about anything wrong against the auction, and she squinted Yong Wu with a fierce look, then stood up and apologized to Ke Ding: "Mr Ding, I'm so sorry for interrupting the auction process, we will be quieter."

After she finished speaking, she paused for a second, and then said: "Don't listen to his nonsense, they were just joking around. And Ding Auctioning's reputation is pretty good, how can they bring fakes to auction?"

Hearing Xiaorou's explanation, Ke Ding's face turned a little more better.

"Xiaorou, how could you help this jerk?" Yong Wu said unpleasantly: "Everyone had heard him say the Obstacle-Breaking Pill is an expired one, I was not kidding, you know?"

Ke Ding's attitude was uncertain, if Yong Wu is an ordinary person he would have been driven outside, but as he was a friend of Xiaorou, and Xiaorou Xu is the daughter of the Xu family, so Ke tolerated Yong's provocation.

In addition, the industry of Xu family's business involves antiques, so he often invites Mr. Xu to come to appraise treasures, so he still believed in Xiaorou. As for Yong Wu, he was totally ignored!

"Yes, since what Mr Wu said is a joke, please be quiet, don't disturb others!"

Having finished speaking, Ke Ding turned to leave.

At this time, Kris shouted at him: "Mr. Ding, please stay here! The Obstacle-breaking Pill on the auction has expired and the medicine has lost its medical effect. For preserving Ding family's reputation and credibility, I recommend the auction be ended here."

As Kris's words just fell, and there was an uproar in the audience!

Everyone's eyes were fixing on Kris now!

They looked at him in surprise!

Are you crazy?

How dare he say that the auction item is a fake one right in front of Ke Ding?

He wanted to die?

Everyone knows that Ding family values reputation above all, how could they damage their own reputation?

"What are you talking about?"

Ke Ding suddenly turned around, releasing a terrifying momentum, if Kris could not give a reasonable explanation, he would definitely not let him go!

"Kris..."

Xiaorou almost fainted hearing Kris's words, he didn't expect Kris would say such a thing right before him, which seemed like slapping in the face of the Ding's family in public.

Now the auction house was filled with people, for such a thing related to Ding's reputation. If Kris didn't explain the matter clearly, how could Ke Ding let him go?

Thinking of this, Xiaorou was anxious. If it was about identifying antiques, she would believe Kris unconditionally.

But this was a matter in the spirituality-cultivation world, he is totally a layman in this field!

"Shut up, how dare you to humiliate we Ding family!"

Ke Ding rushed to Kris with face darkened. Thinking that Kris relied on being a friend of Miss Xu's family, so he dared to talk wildly at the auction. Wasn't this like slapping the Ding's face?

If Kris didn't give him a reasonable explanation this time, even if he was a friend of Miss Xu's family, he would never be allowed to talk nonsense here.

"Hey, why was this bring humiliation on your Ding family again?"

Kris sighed helplessly, he stood up, looked at Ke Ding seriously, and said: "Do you think I'm sullyng your Ding family's reputation, OK? I just told you that the medicine to be auctioned has expired, If someone take it rashly, you might be in danger!"

Expired?

Ding sneered coldly. He believed that this guy was here to make trouble. He couldn't help it anymore, pointing at Kris's nose and saying, "You, get out immediately, you are not welcome in here, and you are forbidden to come for our auction anymore in the future!"

Anyone who comes for the auction is his customer, and now he tried to drive away this "customer", Ke Ding was obviously in a fury saying such things.

Xiaorou's tears came out after hearing the that. She quickly said: "Mr. Ding, please show my a favor, Kris is just an ordinary person, he doesn't understand things in the spirituality-cultivation field at all, so you can just take what he just said as pure nonsense. I am here to apologize to you in front of everyone, please do not drive him away!"

"Miss Xu, but..."

Ke Ding's felt at a loss, knowing not what to do, as Xiaorou said so, if he didn't want to turn her down.

Besides, her father Mr Xu is a distinguished guest of the Ding family. If he offended Xiaorou, nobody in the Westriver City would come to help him appraise antiques.

And when he glanced at Kris, he was shocked to find that Tianba Li and his wife were sitting beside him. Is this guy a friend of Tianba's?

Although the Ding family is also a big family, but it is not a rival against in Westriver City. It is really stupid to offend the two big families for such a fool like Kris.

After thinking for a while, Ke Ding's face was slightly squinted: "Since Miss Xu has said so, let him go."

Then he left with his men.

Those who wanted to watch this show were regretted to see Ke Ding leaving the spot.

As Yong Wu saw Ke Ding leaving, he was very angry. He looked at Xiaorou angrily: "Xiaorou, what are you trying to do? Everyone has heard what Kris said, why you still plead for him? And such a villain who wanted to destroy other people's reputation should be kicked out of here."

Xiaorou just ignored Yong Wu, but looked at Kris with a complex face.

She likes Kris in secret, and she doesn't want him to be mocked and ridiculed because of his nonsense.

If she was not here today, Kris may had been severely beaten up.

She didn't want to see him get hurt, because she would feel heartache for that.

She bit her lips, getting close Kris's ear, and said softly, "Kris, we just look, don't talk nonsense. The Ding family has been running auctions for almost 20 years. They have a good reputation and they won't take any fake items in. I need you to stay beside me and help me pick some good items."

Some complaining was mixed in Xiaorou's words, but as her delicate voice fell into Kris's ears, he was happy to hear that.

What's more, Xiaorou's voice was full of love for him, which made Kris feel warm.

He smiled and said it was nothing, and then turned his eyes to the auction stand.

Now the competition for the auctioned item had reached an intense level. Although Kris said that the Pill was expired in date, nobody bought what he said.

Those people who were competing for the auction were like getting drowned and see a log floating on the water. If they failed to seize the only chance, they would lose the game.

"I offer 5.5 billion!" At this time, an old man in the front row shouted excitedly, holding up the sign in his hand.

God, it's actually 5.5 billion, which was too fierce!

The excited hands of the beauty auctioneer were shaking: "The gentleman No. 8 bids 5.5 billion, is anyone higher than this bid?"

At this moment, everyone was shocked by the figure of "5.5 billion."

Fifty-five billion for such a small immortal medicine, totally incredible!

It is such a crazy world, is not it?

Everyone held their breath and turned their attention to the front row, fixing the gaze on the old gentleman No. 8!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 142**

### **A breakthrough**

Kris was also surprised to see the old man in the front row, who was wearing Chinese tunic suit.

The old man must be at least seventy, but his face is rosy and he is hale. The temples on both sides of him are bulging. You can know at the first sight of him that he is a successful practitioner.

However, Kris marveled more at the old man's wealth. As he was willing to spend 5.5 billion dollars to buy Obstacle Breaking Pill, he must be a deep-pocketed person.

Kris thought he should take some time out of his day to refine Obstacle Breaking Pill and then wealth will be at his fingertips.

The beautiful auctioneer's enchanting body was trembling with excitement. She knocked the mallet on the table and said, "5.5 billion dollars first, 5.5 billion dollars second, last chance, sold. Congratulations to the old gentleman bid for Obstacle Breaking Pill at the price of 5.5 billion dollars."

With the last offer, the Obstacle Breaking Pill was sold to bidder No. 8, the old man.

Everyone was silent for a moment and then there was regret in their eyes. It's not that they didn't want to compete but they have no money to do that.

What a pity! The magic pill that can help them break through the bottleneck was in front of them, but as they don't have enough money and they could only watch it be sold to others. It's such a hopeless feeling.

There was silence for two seconds and then a roar of applause burst, which was able to break through the ceiling.

At that time many people began to look at the old man. As he could spend 5.5 billion to buy the Obstacle Breaking Pill, he should not be a nobody. But why nobody has seen him before?

The applause lasted three minutes before it died down. At that time, the Miss Etiquette on the stage sent the Obstacle Breaking Pill to the old man respectfully.

After seeing the Obstacle Breaking Pill in the annatto tray, the old man was excited. "Fifteen years has passed and I am able to break through the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage to reach the return-to-nature stage finally." The old man said.

What?

The fulfilled period of the innate-power stage?

Is the old man a practitioner in the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage?

After hearing that, many people couldn't help be shocked.

Oh my god, how can there be a practitioner in the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage in the world?

It's so crazy.

He can be an originator of a small school. If he is a member of the six major schools, he is definitely a presbyter.

Many people looked at him with respect, which was the awe of the weak to the strong.

"Congratulations to grandpa for getting what you want!"

At that time, a young girl sitting next to the old man smiled at him sweetly and said.

The girl is not more than eighteen years old, but she has an angelic face and a fantastic figure. People couldn't help having a good impression on her when they see her sweet smile.

How lucky the old man is! Not only it's possible that he can make a breakthrough, but also he has such a beautiful granddaughter. No one knows which guy will be lucky enough to be his grandson-in-law.

"Ha, ha. Well, I will reach the return-to-nature stage today at one fling."  
The old man said.

The old man laughed and then swallowed the Obstacle Breaking Pill.

All those present were dumbfounded.

Oh my god, what's going on?

Why he swallowed that in front of everyone?

Many people don't understand the mentality of the old man, but those who have also been stuck in the bottleneck for years can understand him.

They looked at the old man with envy. If they have enough money, they would be more eager than the old man.

The idea that the old man would soon reach the return-to-nature stage made everyone excited.

Only a great practitioner can reach the return-to-nature stage. They would die without regret as they were able to see a great practitioner reach the return-to-nature stage from the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage.

The crows held their breath and sat motionless in their seats for the fear of disturbing the old man to break through.

Kris looked at the old man sitting cross-legged and frowned.

Something bad would happen if he swallowed it like that.

But the old man was trying to reach the return-to-nature stage. Kris dared not to speak, but sat in his seat and watched quietly.

At that time, Yong couldn't help looking at Kris said ironically, "Kris, it's that the expired pill you said? Now open your eyes and look at the old man. Is something wrong with him? I know you are talking nonsense and smearing others. You are a base person."

Yong said that with a loud voice. What's more, the scene was very quiet, so the people around could hear very clearly.

Many people turned to look at Kris with mockery and ridicule. Some girls even covered their mouth to snigger.

Puff!

At that moment, the old man who had been sitting cross-legged suddenly spouted a mouthful of blood, which splashed to the auction table.

The next second, he fell headlong from his seat to the ground.

"Grandpa!"

The young lady beside the old man gave a cry of surprise and rushed to hold the old man in her arms. Her eyes turned red instantly.

Gee!

The whole audience was in an uproar. Everyone got up from their seats and craned their necks to see what was wrong with the old man.

Wasn't he doing well of the breakthrough?

Why did he suddenly spray blood and fall to the ground?

Everyone looked at the unconscious old man with a puzzled look.

"Oh my god, what Kris said is true. The Obstacle Breaking Pill really expired." Someone in the crowd said.

As soon as the man said that, everyone turned their heads to look at Kris, who was in the corner.

At that moment, they remembered what Kris had said before. They didn't expect that the pill really expired.

After seeing that everyone was looking at Kris, Yong was dumbfounded. He had never thought that what Kris said is true.

Oh my god, how's possible?

Does Kris really know something about it?

It's impossible. Kris is just a fucking live-in son-in-law. If he really knows that he couldn't live such a life.

He must say that based on guesswork.

At that moment, Tianba, sitting beside Kris, swallowed the saliva. Then he looked at Kris with fear on his face. "Kris, it's lucky that you stopped me just now, or something bad would happen to me." Tianba said.

"Yes, thank you so much." Xuan nodded her head and said. Kris saved her and then stopped her husband at the critical moment. She would bear the kindness in her mind firmly.

Xiaorou Xu, who was standing beside, was also stunned. There was a sense of pride in the bottom of her heart immediately.

She looked at Kris without blinking her eyes. She thought Kris is mysterious and omnipotent. Her heart couldn't help trembling and her heart rate quickened sharply.

At that moment, she found herself began to admire Kris.

"Is there anyone who can save my grandpa? ..."

The young girl kneeling on the ground with the old man in her arms cried out to the crowd.

However, no one around dared to walk over.

The old man is in such an old age and he just sprouted a big mouthful of blood. The old man's face was deathly gray and it seemed that he would die immediately. Who dared to help at that time?

At the same time, Ke Ding hurried over with his men after hearing the shout. When he saw the old man's face was deathly gray, he was dumbfounded. "This young girl, is your grandpa sick? Ke said subconsciously.

However, he realized he had put his foot in his mouth in the next moment. "No, that's not what I mean..." Ke waved his hand to explain immediately.

"Bang!"

There was a shocking momentum burst out of the young girl. The frightened crowd took two steps back and Ke even took three steps back.

"Nonsense. You grandpa is the one who are sick. My grandpa is a great practitioner at the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage. How can he be sick? Is the fault of your Obstacle Breaking Pill. There is no way for you to shirk your responsibility." The girl said coldly.

Those present were shocked by the momentum of the girl.

How old is the girl? What makes her momentum so powerful?

"Young girl, let me to explain it for you..." Ke said with a grimace.

"Explanation? I tell you, if something bad happens to my grandpa, I will destroy your family!" The girl said word by word.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 143**

### **Don't send him to the hospital**

"Who had the nerve to say that he wants to kill the entire Ding family?"

Just then a clear voice came from behind.

Everyone turned and saw a young man striding through the entrance to the hall.

'Ke Ding, what's the matter?

The young man was surprised at the big crowd and quickened his pace.

"My big brother, you decided to come at last!"

Ke Ding was happy to see the person that came was his big brother Yuan Ding. He was secretly relieved and walked toward him quickly: "My big brother, an old man suddenly vomited blood and fainted. Now his granddaughter insisted that it was because of the Obstacle-Breaking pill we had at the auction!"

'Is it?

Yuan Ding frowned. All the things in this auction were arranged by him. Everything went through his hand. If there is really a problem, the Ding family's reputation for more than 20 years will be destroyed by him.

Thinking of this, Yuan Ding squatted. His eyes earnestly looked at the grandchild of the old man and said: "Beauty, I understand your feelings, but our Ding family has held auctions for more than 20 years, and we never had a problem. Please rest assured!"

"You have the time here to talk nonsense to me, but don't have the time to call someone to rescue my grandfather?" The girl flaked her eyes: "Do you want me to say it again? If you piss me off, your Ding family will be exterminated in three days!"

This little girl was bold, saying she would only need three days to destroy the Ding family?

Although few people believed it, her expression didn't feel like boasting. Especially when her grandfather just spent five and a half billion dollars buy the pill. They had to have some strength. Only a few presents can afford this much money.

Thinking of this, they were silent. Because she really seemed to have the strength!

Yuan Ding was so angry at her words that he smiled. He stood up and sneered: "Little girl if harsh words are useful, the world would be a peaceful place. Although I feel sorry for your grandpa, the only thing I can do is to help your grandpa to the hospital, . Yet you want to blackmail my family, and also..."

Then, before he finished his sentence, he froze.

The girl raised her hand to reveal a wrench she was wearing on her thumb.

Seeing this wrench, Yuan Ding's eyes instantly changed, with a faint look of fear on his face.

The next moment, he bent the waist and trembled: "Please calm down. This was my mistake, please forgive me..."

This attitude changed too fast like a different person. Ke Ding was shocked. He never saw his big brother begging. Now he is begging a little girl. He could not believe it.

"Ah..."

The girl put down her hands and smiled coldly, "My grandfather was a born at the fulfilled period of the acquired stage. He was one step away

from being promoted to a return to the innate power stage. Do you think he will get sick?"

What?

The innate power stage?

Yuan was stunned. There is this kind of monk in this world? And he came to his auction?

He looked at Ke Ding subconsciously. He saw him in a sad face. This damn thing did not speak clearly.

Everyone knows that once a friar is promoted to the innate power stage. There will be no deceases, how can he get sick!

'Go and fetch the doctor! The girl spat angrily.

'Yes, yes, I'll do it! Yuan Ding was sweating and he shouted to the public: "Where is the doctor? Where is the doctor? Come and help!"

People saw Yuan Ding panicked. They finally understood what was going on.

They all looked at the girl with horrified eyes. Even before this, they felt that she was unusual. Now, the reaction of the eldest son of the Ding family confirmed their thoughts.

Kris Chen touched his chin. These two people are extremely special. But he did not know who they are, or why did they come here!

"Make way, let me see!"

Amid the chaos, a young beautiful girl squeezed out of the crowd.

Hey, isn't this Yu Qiu, the great-granddaughter of the Qiu family?

Kris Chen recognized this little girl once before. It is the Qiu family's daughter, the young lady that helped Xuan Song making a diagnosis and gave treatment in Siluo.

This time's auction, their family also received an invitation. So she decided to come over to have a look. Yet, she did not think that the first time she came she would encounter such a thing.

Doctors are benevolent. Although she was still an apprentice, Her skills were as good as a physician, so she did not hesitate to stand out.

"It's Miss Qiu, how nice!" Yuan also recognized Yu Qiu and felt extremely excited. "Come quickly, the little sister of Qiu Family. Come and help the old man!"

It is rare for a wealthy young lady like Yu Qiu to study medicine because they are wealthy. They are born not needing to worry about their livelihood.

But Yu Qiu was an unusual character, so she was well known among the rich children of Westriver City, and of course, Yuan Ding knew her.

Knowing she had interned in the hospital, Yuan Ding was reassured.

"Spread out first, don't huddle together, keep the air fresh!" Yu Qiu did not have any medical equipment with her, so she asked Yuan Ding, "Do you have a medical kit? I need a stethoscope!"

"Yes, yes, I'll get it!"

Ke Ding heard this and was anxious. He hurriedly rushed to take out a medical box.

Equipped with medical equipment, Yu Qiu first listened to the elderly man's breathing and heartbeat, and then checked to see if his pupils were dilating, and then pinched open his mouth with rubber gloves. She found foam in his mouth, which may confirm her diagnosis.

"The initial diagnosis of old people is toxic symptoms. We need to detoxify him as soon as possible!"

After checking, Yue took off her gloves and said with a solemn expression.

Wow!!!!

The crowd was in an uproar.

It really was the pill's problem!

Yuan Ding was afraid. Ding family's auction has never caused a problem for more than 20 years. Now he made such a big mistake. He smashed the Ding family's reputation. He was more afraid of the girl. If the old man had an accident, the Ding family will be destroyed!

"Girl, please, you must cure this old man. If you do this, I will promise you anything!"

Yu shook her head and said, "Big brother Ding, it's not that I don't want to help. The old man is poisoned. He needs to have his stomach washed and be injected with antibiotic drugs. We should send him to hospital and have blood tests, and see what is in the poison, and then gastric lavage. Find a remedy so that we can save this old man's life. But now the

old man's pupil has begun to spread. Toxins obviously have spread, even if we take him to the hospital now, I am afraid that the survival rate is less than five percent."

What?

Pupil dilation. The survival rate is less than 5%.

Yuan Ding was in despair. The hospital was at least 20 minutes away. Not only can't they rescue him, but he was also afraid that the old man will die halfway.

We are dead!

The Ding family will be ruined by him! What should he do?

Just when Yuan Ding was dead inside, a voice from the crowd was heard by him: "Now the toxin has begun to spread. If you have to send him to the hospital, the road bumps will only make the toxin spread faster. The best is not to move him!"

Yu Qiu followed the sound to see who was talking, but all she could see was people gathered. She could not see who was stupid enough to say this.

Although the treatment rate was not high, for her, as long as the patient has one percent hope, she can not give up on him!

At that moment, Kris Chen stepped out of the crowd.

The moment she saw him, Yu Qiu froze. Isn't this the man who saved Xuan Song last time?

His name is Kris Chen. Yes, it's Kris Chen!

The last time she sentenced Xuan Song to death. It was this man who snatched her back from the hands of death.

She was curious about the man after that episode, and even a little bit of affection. This was the man who made pills using clay pot!

He's so good at medicine. No one would say this treatment plan was wrong!

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 144**

### **Saving an Old Man**

At this time, the people in the house turned their eyes to Kris with a look of regret and perplexity.

Who was this guy?

According to Yong Wu, people got to know that Kris is an adopted son-in-law, but how could an adopted son-in-law have such a deep insight?

The other day Kris said that the Obstacle-Breaking Pill's effect date had expired, was it his wild guess?

"As you promised thus, can you really save my grandpa?"

The girl looked at Kris with a pair of beautiful eyes, and a strong momentum spewed out from her body, looking toward Kris.

The people around were shocked again by the powerful aura emitted from her.

Kris, looking like he had nothing to do with all of this, smiled lightly: "In fact, the diagnosis that Ms. Qiu had just got was correct. Your grandfather was indeed poisoned. Now committing him to the hospital and bumps back and forth will only accelerate the spread of toxins. And this erysipelas is not something that medical equipment can detect."

Speaking of this, Kris paused for a second, then said: "Fortunately, your grandfather has been poisoned for a short time. While the toxin has not spread to the whole body, so we need to seal his Ten Major Points: Mingmen, Zhongwan and Guanyuan acupoints and other points (positions in the body used for curing disease) and then use internal force to force out the the poison in your grandfather's body."

Many people around him listened to his words and nodded involuntarily when they saw Kris's calm expression and sound explanation.

But more people still remained in a state of suspicion, because Kris is just an adopted son-in-law. The other day he just guessed that the Obstacle-breaking Pill was invalid, not because he was insightful, but by pure lucky shit.

If he is really so powerful, why would he willingly being a son-in-law in the Su family whose family status is even inferior to a man servant?

"Kris, who are you fooling around? It's a matter related to human life, how can you make up stories?" At this time, Yong Wu jumped out and accused: "Are you nuts? According to what you said, people don't need to go to the hospital when they are sick. They can be cured by being pressed a few points in the body? Oh holy shit!"

Yong Wu's words immediately resonated with many people and they began to whisper to one another.

The girl didn't speak, but frowned and fell into a deep thought.

For she clearly understand what Kris said. The first and foremost thing for a monk to get started in Practicing is to understand the meridian points of the body.

She could even be able to accurately press every point on the body with eyes closed.

"Do you know that once the top ten acupuncture points are completely sealed, although the blood can be forced to coagulate, but if the time is too long and the energy cannot get released, the body's blood vessels will burst and cause death." The girl looked at him and said word by word.

Kris smiled faintly and said, "I am pretty sure about my judgement, just trust me!"

The "The medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions" is not only prescription book, it also records the symptoms and solutions caused by wrong taking of remedies, and even records how to cultivate elixir.

Obstacle-Breaking Pill is his most familiar panacea. He knows the consequences of mistaking the Obstacle Obstacle-Breaking Pill. He knows better than anyone. This is where he feels confident.

After listening to Kris, her face was cloudy and uncertain, and she couldn't make up her mind for a while. Finally, she looked deeply at Kris and said, "Come and treat my grandfather, my grandfather will live, you live! But if my grandfather is dead, not only you are dead, Your whole family with be buried together with yo!"

Kris was amused by her words: "It should be out of my willingness to treat your grandfather, and it should be a duty, be my guest, girl!"

He saves lives out of mercy and sympathy. This girl not only did not appreciate his help, but also threatened him. She thought she was a princess?

"What did you say?"

The girl thought there should be nobody dared to talk to herself in that way, and she was irritated by that.

She took a deep breath and looked at the grandfather whose face had gradually turned black, which was a sign of the spread of toxins.

As soon as she gritted her teeth, she stared fiercely at Kris. At this time, it was definitely too late to be sent to the hospital. Immediately she used her hand and quickly blocked the Ten Major Points of the old man.

Seeing her seal the ten positions, Kris reminded: "Remember, you must focus your mind on this, do not get distracted, otherwise your grandpa's veins will not be able to withstand the pressure and burst open."

The girl did not speak, but sat cross-legged on the ground, took a deep breath, mobilized Dantian's( a major position under the belly, used for controlling breathing) inner air, and then put her palms on her grandfather's body, and slowly entered the inside into his body.

"Kris!"

Xiaorou approached him, pulled his hand nervously, and said, "Human life is very important, you have to take this matter seriously, no jokes please! "

Kris patted on her back and said with relief: "Don't be nervous, just do what I say, it's okay."

The people around frowned as they heard Kris's words.

This guy was damn too confident about himself!

Some people thought what Kris said sounded reasonable, but that was their temporary illusion. When they came back to real world, they turned to take what Kris had talking about as shit.

Among these people, there were many Practitioners, they thought to themselves that how could The Ten Major Points of the human body be sealed indiscriminately? If there be one careless mistake, the sick man might suffer death immediately.

There was such a news reported in the news media. Someone joked with a friend and gently hammered him in the chest. As a result, the man instantly fell to the ground and got killed. That was actually a result of hitting one of the major points of the human body.

However, with the improvement of the practitioner's practicing stages, these dead gates(the ten major positions) will gradually be controlled, and when they reach the return-to-nature stage, their body would be get fulfilled

Of course, this old man was only in the stage of congenitally consummate, and he was not in the stage of the return-to-nature stage, so the major positions in his body could be sealed.

At this time, the most nervous person was Yuan Ding. He looked at the girl with sweat but he was helpless.

The old man must be cured, otherwise the Ding family is doomed over.

He was also annoyed in spirit, how could this obstacle-breaking pill expire at?

He wiped the sweat from his forehead, and he kept praying to different kind of god, begging them to make this old man wake up.

For half an hour, the blackness on the face of the old man gradually faded away. Although it was pale, it was better than before.

The most important thing was that there was constant black blood oozing from Yongquan Point at the foot of the old man, and the carpet was stained with a large piece of blackness.

Seeing the stinky blood stains on the beach, the people around him took a breath.

Actually the poisonous blood was forced out.

Although the old man hadn't awakened yet, his breathing had been stabilized. It seemed that he was getting better.

At this time, the girl withdrew her hands and exhaled for a long time. Well, now the toxins in her grandfather's body were almost forced out.

Even if there were residues in the body, as her Grandpa woke up for a while, and with his strong inner energy, he could easily handle the remaining toxins in the body.

She stood up and looked at Kris with a pair of beautiful eyes: "Many Thanks, can you tell me your name?"

"Oh it's nothing, just a piece of cake for me!" Kris said lightly, without telling her his name.

"Thank you so much, I owe you a favor!"

The girl took a deep look at Kris. The tone was still very cold, but many times better than before.

After that, she helped the old man to leave the auction house.

When the grandfather and the girl disappeared in the sight of everyone, people could not help but breathe a sigh of relief. The girl left great impressions on them just now.

"Huh, shit, God is really blind, so this foolish guy got a jackpot again!"

Yong Wu's strange voice passed into Tianba's ears, which instantly angered him.

"Fuck you? You are so powerful, why didn't you just save the person?" Tianba pointed at his nose and scolded: "OUT OF MY SIGHT ."

Tianba was not a good-tempered person, but it was not good for him to rebuke Yong Wu in this occasion, but he could not control himself at that time.

"You get out of here!" Yong Wu stared at Tianba with great anger.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 145**

### **A gift for you**

Yong Wu's lungs were about to burst with anger. The guy had slapped himself before, and he hadn't even gotten even with him.

Tianba Li sneered and then he pulled out the dagger he was carrying and walked towards Yong slowly.

"Husband, don't be angry with such a stupid guy. Hold back!..." Xuan Song said.

Xuan pulled Tianba's arm immediately. She knows her husband very well. He is definitely the one who will draw his sword against the person who disagrees with him.

"Behave yourself or I'll call the police!" Yong said.

Yong was horrified. He didn't expect that Tianba is so rash. Yong was no longer so arrogant.

Kris Chen smiled coldly. "Why this stupid guy didn't offend others, but Tianba?" Kris thought.

Why didn't Yong piss a puddle to look at his true reflection? His family has nothing but a pawn shop. Even when Yong's father sees Tianba he should call Tianba "Sir Li" respectfully.

At that moment, Yuan Ding went to Kris's side and stretched out his hand. "Thank you very much, brother. My name is Yuan Ding. Can we be friends if you think I'm qualified?" Yuan said gratefully.

At that moment, Yuan had a sense of rebirth after suffering. If the old man had died at the auction, all the people of Ding family would have died distressingly in less than a day.

It's the young man in front of Yuan who stopped the tragedy. Yuan wanted to jump on him and give him two kisses.

"Hello, my name is Kris Chen." Kris said.

Kris smiled and held out his hand.

Kris had a good impression on Yuan. Kris knew Yuan has no insolence of common dudes from his manner of speaking. He is a man worth keeping.

As expected, they felt they can get on with each other after chatting for a while. For a moment, they felt it's too late to meet each other.

"By the way, Yuan, who are the old man and the young girl? Why did you see the ring on that girl's finger..." Kris said.

"Shh!" Yuan said.

Before Kris finished what he wanted to speak, Yuan made a gesture of silence to indicate that he should not go on.

"Come on, Kris, let's go away from the crowd to talk." Yuan said. Then Yuan took Kris to the corner where no one was. "They are not ordinary people. Kris, do you know The Holy Dragon Cult? Yuan said with a grim face.

The Holy Dragon Cult?

Kris was stunned for a moment. He wondered if it's as same as that in the Royal Tramp.

"They are not the same. Actually, Master Yong Jin is a lay disciple of the six major schools. This is where the prototype of The Holy Dragon Cult in his book comes from." Yuan said.

"I see." Kris nodded his head and said.

There are two great cults in the world. One is The Sun-Moon Holy Cult and the other is The Holy Dragon Cult. Although there are not as many disciples of The Holy Dragon Cult as The Sun-Moon Holy Cult, the disciples of The Holy Dragon Cult are all powerful. The Holy Dragon Cult takes an elite route.

It's said that the main members of The Holy Dragon Cult are practitioners who are at the innate-power stage and they act strangely. They are sometimes good and sometimes evil. Whether they kill people or save people is just in an idea. They are heartless and cruel and seek revenge for the smallest grievance.

If anyone kills a disciple of The Holy Dragon Cult, he is bound to get mad revenge from The Holy Dragon Cult until he dies.

Therefore, the whole practice circle is tight-lipped about The Holy Dragon Cult.

After introducing The Holy Dragon Cult, Yuan added, "The old man and his granddaughter should have a high position in The Holy Dragon Cult, because the girl is wearing a dragon ring made of black gold. It's said that the ordinary disciples of The Holy Dragon Cult wear white snake rings made of silver."

Kris had a general idea of The Holy Dragon Cult after hearing what Yuan said.

The auction was close to the end when they finished chatting.

Yuan gave Kris a gift box in the backstage. There is a bright yellow jade pendant in it. "Kris, this is a little token of my gratitude for you. You must accept it." Yuan said.

After saying that, Yuan stood up. "The auction is over. I have to wrap it up. I'm going now. I'll invite you to dinner next time." Yuan added.

Kris didn't be pretentious and accepted the jade pendant. The quality of the jade pendant is good. It's from Ming Dynasty and worth about 3 million dollars.

Kris went out of the salesroom with the gift box and then threw it into the back seat.

Xi Lan had crashed the car yesterday and it was repaired this afternoon. The car was driven here by a clerk in the repair shop and Kris gave him 2 hundred dollars as tip.

After starting the car, Kris felt the engine had an abnormal noise. It seemed that the car needed maintenance.

When Kris was at the toll gate, he saw Yong, Xiaorou Xu and Jianguo Xu.

Yong stunned for a while when he saw Kris drove an imported Benz 4S. Then he rolled down the window and said cynically, "Pretty good. Is this your wife's car?"

How come the stupid guy was everywhere. Kris didn't bother to save face for a man like him. "Then you are wrong. The car is mine. Because I am a low-key person, I bought an imported Benz 4S." Kris said.

Oh my god, how could Kris say he is a low-key person when he was driving an imported Benz 4S.

A lot of people were stuck here because the exit was crowded. Kris spoke loudly, so the drivers all reached their heads out of the driver's cab to look at Kris.

At the same time, Jianguo shook his head in Yong's car.

Kris is a moon-calf. Everyone in the Westriver City knows he is the live-in son-in-law of Su family.

How could he afford to buy an imported Benz.

Was he making a fool of himself? He is not practical but likes to do grandiose things to impress people. How could he be worthy of my beloved daughter?

"Ha, ha, ha, you are so funny!" Yong said.

"You're such a braggart. If the car is really yours, why didn't you buy anything at the auction? You are actually poor and there is no need to pretend that you are rich." Yong said.

Yong had just finished what he said when he saw Xue Mi trotting to Kris's car on high heels.

"President, this is the Heavenly City we got at the auction" Xue said.

Xue presented the gift box with the Heavenly City in it to Kris respectfully outside the door of the car. Just now, she secretly wore the Heavenly City and took a few pictures, which had already satisfied her very much.

Kris took the box and nodded. "Okay, there's nothing you need to do. You can take a taxi to go home and the company will reimburse the expense." Kris said.

"Yes, president." Xue said.

Xue leaned over and then took a taxi to leave.

After seeing that, Yong was surprised out of his wits.

Isn't she the beautiful woman who just got the Heavenly City at the auction? Why she called Kris president?

Yong's face clouded immediately and he wondered how's that possible?

Isn't Kris the shitty live-in son-in-law of Su family?

How could he become the president of Huanyu Group in the blink of an eye?

It's impossible.

Yong was unwilling to believe that. But as it was what he had seen and heard in person, and no matter how much he didn't believe, it's true.

Kris is the president of Huanyu Group.

Yong was stunned at the change of Kris's identity. He stared blankly at Kris and couldn't speak anything.

Not only Yong was stunned, but Xiaorou was also surprised. "Kris, are you the president of Huanyu Group?" Xiaorou said.

Xiaorou looked puzzled. She thought it's impossible as Kris had never said it before.

And all the people in Westriver City know he is a shitty live-in son-in-law of Su family and eats the bread of idleness all day long. But how did he suddenly become the president of Huanyu Group?

Kris shrugged and said, "Huanyu Group used to belong to Chen family, but now I have nothing to do with Chen family, because I have been expelled from the family."

Kris held out the box as he spoke. "The Heavenly City is for you."

"What? For me?" Xue said.

Xiaorou covered her heart and her heart rate accelerated abruptly. Her pretty face suddenly turned red.

Jianguo, sitting in the back row, was also shocked.

This guy gave a necklace worth 130 million dollars to his daughter?

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 146**

### **A condition**

Xiaorou Xu held the box dumbfoundedly.

She was very happy at that moment, because she didn't expect that Kris Chen would give the Heavenly City to her.

She felt she was surrounded by great happiness that Kris had given her.

She refrained the impulse to hug and kiss Kris. "Kris, the gift is too expensive. May I take you for dinner? MY TREAT!" She said.

She wanted to say she can't accept the gift as it's too expensive. But she likes the Heavenly City very much and as it's a gift Kris gave her, she was reluctant to give it back to Kris.

"OK!" Kris said.

Kris looked at his watch. It's still early and he's boring, so he would like to chat with her to kill time.

After seeing Kris nodded his head, Xiaorou was very happy. She then got out of Yong Wu's car immediately.

Jianguo Xu sat in the back seat and forgot to stop Xiaorou. By the time he came to his senses, his beloved daughter was already in Kris's car.

Xiaorou didn't speak when got on the car. They just looked at each other and there was an air of ambiguity.

At that moment, however, Kris's phone vibrated.

The sudden ringing of the mobile phone broke the ambiguous atmosphere.

"Who is calling me at such time?" Kris thought. Then he took out his phone unhappily and found it's Lan Yu.

"Why's she calling me now?" Kris thought.

"Officer, what can I do for you?" Kris said.

"Kris, are you available now? I have something urgent here. I need your favor." Lan said anxiously.

"What's the matter in such late hour? I'm busy now." Kris said with a smile and took a look at Xiaorou next to him.

"Kris, you're an angel. I'm begging you. OK? You just come and I'll give you a kiss." Lan implored.

What?

She will give me a kiss?

Kris was immediately interested and said, "Just tell me what is it."

Lan's face turned red when she heard the attractive voice of Kris. "What's wrong with myself? Why do I subconsciously want to kiss him? It's too embarrassing. How could I say such things?" Lan thought.

Although Lan was shy, but as a commander of criminal investigation, she must keep her word. Since she had said that, there's nothing to be shy about.

"En, there is something we can't understand clearly in the phone. I'm waiting for you at the XXX café." Lan said.

The moment Kris wanted to talk, Lan hung up the phone and sent him a location on WeChat.

Kris shook his head helplessly when he saw the message sent by Lan.

"I wanted to talk to you alone, but someone called me to come over for coffee. Will you go with me?" Kris said somewhat apologetically.

"Who is that?" Xiaorou asked.

With such a small room in the car, Xiaorou heard the conversation. Judging by the voice on the phone, it's a woman who has a close relationship with Kris.

Besides, this woman is definitely not Mary Su, because Mary would not invite him to drink coffee in the evening, but ask him to go home directly.

Kris wanted to tell Xiaorou it's Lan Yu, but he didn't as he noticed the change in Xiaorou's expression. "Just a friend." Kris said.

"It's strange that I suddenly care about what she thought." Kris thought.

"A friend?" Xiaorou said.

"Since your friend is in such a hurry to find you, there must be something urgent. I won't go with you." Xiaorou said softly after hearing what Kris said.

Then Xiaorou smiled sweetly.

Kris thought for a while and said, "That's all right. I'll drive you home."

Kris breathed a sigh of relief. His good images would go if Lan kissed him in front of Xiaorou.

Xiaorou is from a good family. She is beautiful and understanding girl. It's not clear who will be lucky enough to marry her.

At the thought of that, Kris was a little jealous.

What?

Drive me home?

Xiaorou was stunned and then anxious. Although she said she won't go, she was very eager to go with him.

A friend?

The women's sixth sense told her that the woman is not just Kris's friend. She wanted to see who's that woman.

But Kris had already started the car at that time. Xiaorou couldn't tell Kris that she really wanted to go with him.

Xiaorou couldn't tell Kris her true feeling, because a girl should be reserved.

.....

The old man of Chen family sat cross-legged on a futon in the chamber of Chen's manor. There was an old monk sat opposite him.

The old monk's eyebrows are white and long, which hang slackly in his cheeks.

The old monk has a kind face and looks like the Arhat with Long Eyebrow of Eighteen Arhats.

But he doesn't have the mercy of monks. Instead, he is full of evil spirit. He looks more like the Angry Kong Kim of Buddhism.

He is the old man's good friend, Zhen Yuan.

"Thank you for coming all the way, master Zhen. Let me offer you a glass of Adam's ale." The old man said. Then the old man picked up the teacup on the tea table and gave him a toast.

Two days ago, the old man sent a message to invite Zhen. The old man thought Zhen was busy and didn't expect that Zhen could come the next day.

"Amitabha!" Zhen said.

"You're so kind. We are good friends. What's the matter with you getting me here in such a hurry?" Zhen said.

After hearing what Zhen said, the old man smiled and nodded. Then he put down the teacup and thought for a moment. "I want Chen family to become a family of practitioners." The old man said.

When the old man said that, he couldn't help thinking of the day when Kris and Tianba Li and their men acted wildly against law and public opinion, which made he felt there was a lump in his throat.

"Oh, have you decided?" Zhen looked at the old man questioningly and said.

The old man nodded his head and said, "Master, I have no choice but to turn to you. There are hundreds of people in Chen family and hundreds of Build-up Pills are needed for them all to become practitioners."

The old man paused for a moment when he spoke of that. It's such a huge resource to get hundreds of Build-up Pills. It's no exaggeration to say that even the old man sold Chen family, he couldn't afford to buy so many Build-up Pills. But the old man still wanted to try his best. "Master,

if you can help Chen family to become a family of practitioners, all the people of Chen family are at your service." The old man said.

That's a big concession.

Zhen didn't expect that the old man would make such a promise.

How attractive it's that there is a family of practitioners is at his service.

Zhen's eyes flickered and one of his hands rubbed his eyebrow consciously. The old man knows that Zhen does that when he is hesitated.

"Since you have said so, I promise that." Zhen said.

"But I'll do that on one condition." Zhen rubbed his eyebrow and said.

Ah!

He said yes! He did!

The old man was very happy. The old man would agree without hesitation even if there were 10 or 20 conditions, let alone one, as long as they can do it.

But the old man is experienced and has already mastered the ability not to light up with pleasure. He wanted to know what Zhen wanted him to do.

Zhen was not angry that the old man didn't talk. He picked up a cup of tea to sip. "All the people have to join The Holy Dragon Cult before I help you. As long as you promise that, I'll help you. OK?" Zhen said slowly.

What?

All the people have to join Then Holy Dragon Cult?

The old man's body shook and there was a shocked look in his face. He didn't even feel the hot water splashed into his hand.

The Holy Dragon Cult is an evil organization as famous as The Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

As a disciple of Wudang, how could he join an evil organization?

If Wudang School knows that, it would destroy Chen family and no one else had to do it anymore.

But then the old man caught on. "Master, isn't you the presbyter of Shaolin School? Why you asked me to join The Holy Dragon Cult?" The old man looked at Zhen astonishingly and said.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 147**

### **Please help me...**

"Amitabha!"

Buddhist Zhen Yuan smiled: "I am the Buddhist Zhen Yuan of the Holy Dragon Cult now, instead of Monk Zhen Yuan in Shaolin School. For years, I have been devoted to Shaolin School, but was only given the title of presbyter. For all the efforts I made, I could have been the Chief of Dharma Hall or even abbot, it's not fair!"

His voice was toneless, but the old man has read some grievance from his words.

"Two years ago, I have joined the Holy Dragon Cult. But you have been in seclusion, so I didn't have the chance to tell you."

The old man was upset, the master Zhen Yuan once was introduced to Wudang Mountain, has now become the Buddhist Zhen Yuan of the Holy Dragon Cult, it's really a twist of fate.

Zhen Yuan has seen through what the old man was thinking, he didn't urge and took a sip of the tea. Then he slowly stood up and said: "Well, I've had my say. You should think it over and give me your answer later. I'll stay in Westriver City to address some personal stuff recently."

When he walked to the door, he stopped there and said, "If Chen Family joins the the Holy Dragon Cult, you'll be welcomed. But if you don't, we don't need to talk anymore. From now on, we will be enemies of each other!"

After saying this, he turned around and left.

The old man was startled and angry, since Zhen Yuan dare to reveal his identity in front of him, he must have been prepared well.

If he refuses the request, Yuan Zhen will definitely go after Chen Family.

How to make a choice?

At the moment in front of him was three tough choices, one is the Holy Dragon Cult, one is Wudang school, and another one is Chen Family. A single step on the wrong course might prove the destruction of all. What should he do?

In the Peninsula Cafe, a famous café in Westriver City.

Because the good taste of its coffee and elegant environment, the place is popular among youngsters.

In the evening, it's a good time for dating, so the seats in the café were all full.

Fortunately, most of people who come here are educated, they just speak in whispers not to disturb others.

One hour has passed when Kris Chen went back to find Lan Yu after sending Xiaorou Xu home.

Lan Yu originally thought that Kris wouldn't come, and she was about to leave when she saw Kris opened the door of the café and came in.

She was delighted. She quickly stood up and waved to Kris.

Today, Lan Yu was wearing a graceful skirt, the upper body was pink while the lower body was jade green, and she's wearing a pair of high heels in beige. She looked like the lotus floating in the water, indescribably elegant.

As soon as Kris entered, he saw her.

"You... Why are you looking at me like that?" Lan Yu was alarmed by his wild eyes, so she hurriedly put on a look of exasperation.

"Huh, you are so beautiful today, can't I look at the beauty?"

Kris sat facing her and stared at her pink lips. "Did you put on makeup today?"

"Yeah."

Lan Yu didn't know why she felt somewhat excited when hearing Kris's compliment. It's a surprise that this man cares much about her for she just put a light makeup today and he noticed that.

"Come on, what can I do for you..."

"Boh!"

He didn't even finish his words when Lan Yu suddenly stood up and leaned her body, leaving a pink lip print on his cheek.

After kissing him, Lan Yu blushed and said, "Kris, I... I need your help!"

Kris was stunned by her behavior. Why did she kiss him? Does she have feelings for him?

He touched his wet cheek and stared at her lingering: "Wow, you're really sincere, aren't you? Ok, just tell me what do you need."

Looking at the lip print on Kris's face, she lowered her head in shame and dared not look into Kris's eyes: "You... Have you ever heard of the Holy Dragon Cult?"

It was a coincidence that Yuan Ding has just told him about the Holy Dragon Cult, which is one of the two evil cults.

"Yes, it's a cult as famous as the Sun-Moon Holy Cult." Kris replied and asked her, "Why do you ask? What's wrong with the Holy Dragon Cult?"

"Right."

Lan Yu nodded. "I need you to investigate the Holy Dragon Cult for me..."

After the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, the Holy Dragon Cult also set up its own hall in Westriver city.

Now that the two evil cults have both set up their branches here, and this has raised concern of the police.

During this period, Changkong Yin from the Sun-Moon Holy Cult didn't make any sound, though. The Holy Dragon Cult did some evil things as soon as they stepped on this place.

What they did was to use the baby and virgin's body to refine the pills, which split the city and scared people here.

Lan Yu's superiors gave commands to eradicate the branch of Holy Dragon Cult in Westriver within half a month. Otherwise, they'll be punished.

They have been investigating the cult since they received the order, but they failed to find the location of their hall. As the deadline was drawing near, she had no choice but to ask Kris for help.

"You really think highly of me."

Kris said with a wry smile: "Even the police couldn't find them. How can I do that as an ordinary person?"

Seeing Kris's refusal, Lan Yu became anxious and said: "The day before yesterday we have caught a follower of the Holy Dragon Cult, his name is Xiaolong Tan. We interrogated him for two days, but he refused to tell us anything. He is not only strong-willed but also very sly. We only have one more week now, so we thought of another idea. We are going to send a spy to the jail to approach him, and... that brings me to you!"

What?

Is this the plot of 《Infernal Affairs》 (A Film in China which tells the story of a police officer who infiltrates a triad, and a police officer secretly working for the same gang. )?

Going undercover in jail?

Is she joking?

Kris refused without even thinking: "There is nothing I can do for you. I've never had professional training, so I could easily be discovered. Don't you have a lot of undercover agents on your criminal squad? Any one of them would be much better than me. Why pick me?"

In a word: No!

Lan Yu was anxious and hurried sat beside Kris, holding his hand and shaking it: "Kris, please, please help me... What if I give you another kiss..."

"Oh, don't..."

"Boh!"

Kris hasn't had time to dodge and was kissed by Lan Yu again, a peach lips printed on the other side of Kris's cheek.

This made things even more interesting, one kiss on each side of his face, Kris was froze, isn't she forcing him?

Lan Yu didn't intend to kiss him again, but without knowing why, it just happened. She doesn't hate kissing him. But every time when she hold hands with Bao Cao, she will feel disgusted.

It reminded her of that time when she was kidnapped by Changkong Yin. It was the first time she kissed Kris and she felt kind of reluctant back then.

In Xiluo Bay, she kissed Kris for the second time, now in retrospect, she didn't hate it at all, but this time... She took the initiative to kiss him...

Including this, she had already kissed him four times. Oh, my god... How is that possible...

Lan Yu was frozen. She suddenly realized that she was holding Kris's hand as if she were teasing him.

Her face blushed again, but she didn't let go of his hand and continued shaking him: "Please help me... The last time when the gangsters robbed the bank, you took the place of someone to stop the gun, now the Holy Dragon Cult are threatening children's lives, can you stand to see that and do nothing?"

Hearing this, Kris stopped talking. He didn't bear to see that, actually.

After thinking for a while, he heaved a sigh and patted her hand: "All right, you can stop shaking my hand, I promise, ok?"

"Kris... How kind of you!" Lan Yu exulted.

"Don't get excited so early, it's the last time. Don't come to me for this after today, I want to live longer." Kris helplessly said.

"Ok!" Lan Yu let go of his hand, showing a charming smile.

Looking at the charming woman in front of him, Kris could not help raising his forefinger and saying, "If I can do that... What can I get?"

As he said this, he couldn't help staring at her seductive lip.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 148**

### **Going Undercover**

Going undercover among the followers of the Holy Dragon Cult was a tough task.

During the auction, Yuan Ding was scared the hell out of him just to see the ring on the girls the hand, which told how formidable the cult was.

If Kris exposed, he would be hunted down by them endlessly.

Lan Yu smiled: "Don't worry, you'll find it worth the risk. The bounty for this one is quite high, five million, all yours if you can get the information of where their headquarter is."

Five million, it outnumbers most people's income of their whole life.

To Lan Yu, Kris was still just a live-in son-in-law in Su's family however capable he was, the five million should ease his way.

But Kris seemed surprised: "Wait, five million? Is that how much my life is worth?"

For someone who could splurge five hundred million like it was penniless, five million did sound hilarious to Kris.

It was not enough for such a task, indeed, but it was as much as she could offer.

She thought back on the day in Xiluo bay where Kris was caught in a fight with sharks, and flushed: "Come on, it took me a hard time to get this for you! If...If you agree to do it, you can ask me for anything, anything!"

"Really? Whatever I ask for?" Kris smiled and replied playfully.

His smile sped up her heartbeat: "Of...of course! I always act up to my promise!"

But her voice kept getting lower: "But, just don't make it too much to ask for, otherwise...I won't do it!"

Kris nodded and smiled again: "You should've made this proffer earlier, deal! So, what's my next step?"

Finally!

Kris's consent was such a great relief to Lan Yu. She said to him "I've planned it all out for you, no one else knows that you're going under cover. Let's make it more convincing: go steal something in that shop, then my colleagues will come."

Wait, theft?

Kris was astonished, in a bad way. It's something that he had never done in his life of over twenty years.

It was not that he was a chicken, it was because the shop Yu Lan pointed to sells woman's underclothes.

Wasn't that something only perverts would be interested in?

"Wait, not so hurry, don't you think that's...humiliating?"

"Well, how do you want yourself to be put in prison?" Said Lan Yu, disappointed.

"Say, harassing a charming policewoman publicly, then..." Kris said as he looked to Lan Yu flirtatiously.

"You rascal!" Lan Yu turned it down and said to him, "Not this one, next!"

"Let me see..." Said Kris with his hands scratching his chin, "What about pick up a fight on the street? Drunk driving? Robbery?"

"No, no and no."

All Kris' proposals were declined by Lan Yu firmly.

Well, the underclothes shop then.

Who would've thought that there is an underclothes shop in this damn street where there are only restaurants and groceries? A man stealing women's underclothes, it was quite obvious what would happen to his fame.

After all those thoughts, Kris made a call in the restroom to Xue Mi, telling her that he would be away for a few days on which she would run the company.

He also told Xue Mi his account in Squirrel Streaming and asked her to keep an eye on Mary.

Then Kris and Lan Yu left the café.

Lan Yu flushed immediately seeing the neon light signboard of the underclothes shop, but soon she let out an unstinting laughter as she saw Kris' look on his face when he walked right in the store.

"Thieve!"

"Help! There's a pervert here!"

"Somebody helps! He's running away!"

There came screams from the shop. Kris ran out of the shop clumsily with a few latest sexy underwear.

Some staffs chased came to the entrance, shouting for help.

It caught many people's attention; some girls even went hiding in other shops.

there was nothing left in Kris but remorse as he thought to himself: "Should've just done some robberies, grabbed somebody's bag and ran away. Now, there goes my reputation."

He slowed down knowing that police would come. Minutes later a few policemen chased him down, detained him and threw him onto a police car.

The whole thing took no longer than three minutes.

Lan Yu tried to withhold her laughter a few times, but the look on Kris face was just way too hilarious. Not even god saw it coming that he

would do it. She managed to stop the laughter a few minutes later, and thought to herself: Stay safe, and finish our task.

Half an hour later, Kris was taken to the First Penitentiary of Westriver City.

The procedure was all the same. Took a few pictures as he held a board on which his information was written, dressed up in prisoner's uniform, then taken to the ward.

The next morning, in a VIP inpatient ward of the Fifth People's Hospital of Westriver City.

Tianyao's wounds from the whipping on his back had all finished scabbing, the laceration on his chest was stitched up again after, and the puncture on his fingers and toes had also healed completely.

As for the bone fracture of Fang's finger, it would take more time to heal.

Xi Lan stayed there and chatted with this couple after her daily inspection of the wards, and it had left them a good impression which kept getting better.

As they were talking, two policemen walked into the ward.

"Greetings, are Kris' parents here?" The leading policeman saluted them all and asked.

What is happening?

Why were there cops in their ward?

It made Mr. and Mrs. Chen uneasy. Xi Lan stood up and asked the policemen: "Greetings, may I ask what your business is here?"

"Yes, we're here to inform you that ten pm last night, Kris Chen was caught stealing women's underclothes red handed in a store on Dongyang street. He's currently incarcerated in the First Penitentiary of Westriver City."

What? Kris stealing women's underclothes? Was this a joke?

"Are...are you sure? Could it be someone that has the same name?" Xi Lan thought it couldn't be the Kris Chen she knew, "He wouldn't do such thing!"

"Are you his wife?" Said the policeman in the back.

"Ah, no, we...we're not..." Said Xi Lan, as her pretty face flushed.

"Could it be a mistake? Kris Chen, he...it's impossible! He would never do such thing!"

"Neither you nor we would want it to be true. But he did committed theft in a high-class women's underclothes store on Dongyang street ten pm last night." The leading policeman said to Kris' parents, "We have also double-checked the database, it was your son indeed, not some other Kris Chen."

"Sir, it couldn't be. My son owns a company that worth at least hundreds of millions, why would he steal anything? It must be a mistake!" Fang asked, smiling constrainedly.

Tianyao, who was on another bed, was no less worried: "Yes, it must be a mistake! Why would he steal when he's already capable of buying whatever he wants?"

The policemen looked at each other and sighed, then they handed the files to Fang and Tianyao: "Here's the proof."

Anxiously, they both started checking the files. Seeing the picture of Kris in prisoner's uniform, they were left in complete shock.

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 149**

### **Xiaolong Tan**

In the hall of Su's house.

Mary Su was sitting in front of her computer and singing on the live streaming platform, wearing a conservative and graceful dress.

Jane Tang was sitting next to her. Seeing the constant rewards from the audience, she smiled happily.

After receiving 2000 Rockets(a kind of gift on the live streaming platform, each costs about 500 dollars), Mary had become the Rookie King of Squirrel TV. The number of her fans now have risen from a few dozen to more than 100,000. If it continues at its current increasing rate, after today it would be more than 200,000.

It took only a few days that Mary grew into a famous camgirl with more than 100,000 fans from a newcomer. She was developing at a terrifying speed.

But Mary was clear that her success should be attributed to that mysterious "Miaoyang". Since the day he contributed 2,000 Rockets, he had been contributing more than several hundred thousand dollars worth of gifts for her everyday but didn't leave any message.

Mary had sent him a message but didn't receive a reply, which made her confused.

Just a few minutes ago, the mysterious tycoon "Miaoyang" sent her a hundred Rockets again. And her live streaming instantly went straight into the charts of rookies at number 1, and even made it into the top ten of the overall list.

She is like a monster, rampaging through the Squirrel TV. Other camgirls were so envious of Mary, and many of them even secretly send her messages, hoping that Mary could give them the contact information of "Miaoyang".

But Mary didn't have any information about this mysterious tycoon except for his account on Squirrel TV, which made her more curious about "Miaoyang". "Who is he? Why did he send so many gifts to her every day, yet didn't say anything?"

"Mary, this 'Miaoyang' must have fallen in love with you, he has bought gifts worth six or seven millions over the past few days, right? He is really rich, you should keep a good relation with him. Our living expense all counts on his generosity." Jane Tang was so happy that her eyes could be barely seen as she watched the increasing gifts on the screen.

Mary nodded, she knew what was the right thing to do. It could be said that without "Miaoyang", she wouldn't be successful now, and she wouldn't be able to earn so much money.

"Mary, there is one more thing I felt strange." Jane said surprisingly, "I find that you're very hot on the list now, some of the old anchors could hardly compete with you. Look! Squirrel TV has put your live on the home page for recommendation. Isn't this strange?"

Mary actually felt the same, but she didn't think much of it, "Maybe they think I'm pretty and have great potential, so they put me on the home page."

"That makes sense!" Jane clapped her hands and laughed, "After all you are my daughter who has inherited my beauty."

Just as Jane was flattering herself, Mary's phone ringed.

She picked it up, it was 110(Chinese Alarm Reporting Telephone) that showed up on her caller ID!

Mary and Jane looked at each other and both thought it was the telecom fraud.

"Swindlers are so bold nowadays, they even dare to impersonate police. Let me answer the phone and swear at me." Jane said, she took Mary's phone and turn on the speaker.

"Excuse me, is that Mary Su speaking?" A man's voice came from the phone, "We are from the Public Security Bureau of Westriver City."

Mary suddenly realized that they clearly knew who she was and sounded serious, which was definitely not a fraud.

She took the phone and said, "Hello, this is Mary Su, what can I do for you?"

Jane also got closer to the phone, wanting to hear what was going on and why the Public Security Bureau called her daughter.

"Your husband, Kris Chen, is now in custody at Westriver City No. 1 Prison because of shoplifting."

What?!

Mary was so shocked that she almost threw the phone out, she asked anxiously, "What's going on? Shoplifting? What did he steal?"

"He stole lingerie in a shop selling high-end lingerie on Dongyang Road and was arrested on the spot by the police." The policeman answered: "Because of his good attitude of admitting his mistake and the generosity of the lingerie shop owner, we will, according to the law, sentence him to jail for one month!"

Toot toot!

Mary held the phone to her ear till the dial tone goes busy, her mind went blank.

Jane, on the other hand, said in disgust: "Ewww! It's disgusting, I thought he was just a coward, but I didn't expect that he was perverted. How could he do that? Stealing lingerie? And was arrested by the police on the spot! It's so humiliating. Now you see what kind of person he is. I'm serious, the best decision you've ever made is to leave him. Such a pervert! Who knows what will happen in the future?"

Mary bit her lips and kept silent, she didn't believe that Kris would do such a thing no matter how eager he was.

However, the police had already informed her, it is almost impossible to deny the fact.

.....

At Westriver City No.1 Prison.

After breakfast, some criminals were playing basketball; some were playing ping pong, and some were lying on the side and enjoying the sun. It could be said that this was the happiest time of the day for them.

And among these people, there was one who neither played nor chatted with them, but sat quietly reading a book alone.

This man was in his thirties, wearing black glasses. His hair was combed meticulously, seemed very quiet and knowledgeable.

Kris didn't pay too much attention to this man and found a seat next to him. He then took a photo out of his pocket, it was a photo of Xiaolong Tan that Lan Yu had given to him hurriedly before he went to prison.

He hadn't got chance to observe this photo as he came to the prison in a rush. Now he found it very familiar.

Damn! Isn't this the man who was sitting next to him with glasses?!

This didn't seem right... Lan told him that they suspected this Xiaolong Tan was a top master of the Holy Dragon Cult. So Kris thought he was supposed to be very strong. But this feeble middle-aged man who didn't seem to be able to catch a chicken didn't look like an expert.

But seeing that he's holding a copy of the Guiguzi(A book on the art of war) in his hand, Kris felt this man interesting.

This guy was reading Guiguzi in prison?

Whether or not this guy was a top master of the Holy Dragon Cult, Kris decided to find a way to strike up a conversation with him.

Kris put the photo in his pocket, wondering how he should start the conversation naturally. If he rashly accosted, Xiaolong might become suspicious.

Just as he was worried about how to approach Xiaolong, a basketball sliced through the sky and headed straight for Xiaolong's face.

"Boom!"

Xiaolong was directly smashed on the ground. The glasses on his nose also were broken, and the book in his hand fell to the ground.

He also had a nosebleed, which made him more funnier. His embarrassment made the people around him burst into laughter.

"Ah, I'm so sorry. I couldn't control my strength, so..."

A strong man ran over from the basketball court, walking to Xiaolong and giggled.

Though he was apologizing, his attitude was bad and terribly insincere.

Kris looked at this man. What?! Isn't this Tiandong Zhai?

He couldn't believe that he would run into someone he knew in the prison. But he remembered that Tiandong was sentenced to prison for only 15 days. Why hadn't he got out of here?

He couldn't help thinking that last time Tiandong tried to insult Mary in the Su family; and was beaten by Kris, then got sent to the prison.

But after thinking carefully, Kris realized why Tiandong hadn't been released yet, Tiandong runs a martial arts school. Having fights with others was just a part of his daily life. So he must have been aggressive and trying to provoke others in prison.

However, it was also because of his fighting capacity that he had gathered a gang of vicious men in just twenty days. Tiandong could be seen as the boss of the prison now.

Kris came to this prison last night, so Tiandong hadn't noticed him yet.

Xiaolong had been in prison for a few days, but he hadn't paid a visit to Tiandong. Tiandong felt offended as he thought Xiaolong looked down on him.

Tiandong, seeing that Xiaolong was reading books everyday, frowned upon his behaviour. He believed that as a man who had been in prison, Xiaolong was just pretending to be something.

He was already unhappy with Xiaolong. Today he saw that Xiaolong was reading a book and didn't come to cheer for him while he was playing basketball, he got angry immediately.

It was not an accident. He threw the basketball on Xiaolong's face deliberately to punish him.

Xiaolong didn't dare to blame him, and answered with a smile: "It...It's OK. I'm fine."

After saying that he squatted on the ground to look for his glasses, it could be seen from his glasses that he was severely myopic.

He couldn't see clear searching his glasses. He finally touched the glasses and wanted to pick them up.

With a vicious smile, Tiandong stepped on Xiaolong's hand heavily.

"Ah!"

Xiaolong cried out in pain and drew his hand out, feeling extremely painful in his palm.

"How are you stepping on me!"

Xiaolong stood up furiously!

"Step on you?" Tiandong grinned, "I'm going to slap on you! You idiot!"

Saying this, he gave Xiaolong a slap on his face, "You flaming idiot! Can't you see that I'm playing basketball there? You should come to cheer up for me, instead of reading this fucking stupid book! You think you are a glamorous intellectual? Don't be silly!"

## **Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 150**

### **Teach him a lesson**

Xiaolong Tan was extremely angry, he would kill Tiandong by followers of the Holy Dragon Cult if they were not in prison. Since he was here, he swallowed it.

"Oh, stare at me, huh? How dare you? Cocksucker!"

Snap!

Tiandong slapped Xiaolong in his face, and pointed basketball over there: "Go fetch that basketball, and get the fuck out of here."

Xiaolong was so furious that his eyes became red due to that kind of humiliation.

"Are you deaf, motherfucker? Move your ass and fetch the basketball!"

"Who the fuck you looking at, bitch? Hurry up or we fuck you in your ass!"

Several big guys behind Tiandong walked over, staring at Xiaolong with wicked eyes, rubbing their fists with a horny smile on his face.

"Oh, bullying? is that all you can do?" A voice came.

Tiandong and those several big guys heard this, they turned around to check who was speaking.

It was Kris.

"Now Xiaolong was bullied, it was a chance to approach him without arousing his suspicion." Kris thought.

Therefore, he spoke.

Of course, there was another reason, Kris had long been unhappy with Tiandong.

As soon as Tiandong turned around, he saw Kris.

He was shocked a little, thinking to himself: "Is he the son-in-law of the Su family?"

Immediately afterwards, the anger in his heart surged up: "You don't ask for a snub, fuck off!"

Tiandong really angry when they met. One of the things Tiandong thought most about in prison was how to retaliate against Kris. Unexpectedly, Kris even showed up in the prison. He was unable to bear the anger and rushed over toward Kris.

Kris sneered while standing still and did not dodge. Tiandong went straight to Kris like an arrow. When Kris saw that Tiandong's fist was about to hit him hard, he dodged by turning his body.

"What the fuck? What's going on?" Tiandong was confused.

"I remember that he was in a low level of the innate power stage, now he had reached the acquired stage less than one month?!" Tiandong thought.

Tiandong was not able to fight Kris when Kris was in the low level, "I have no chance to win." Tiandong thought.

But Tiandong will not admit that he was afraid, he chose to risk himself not out of pointless bravado.

He gritted his teeth and said to those big guys: "Come on, brothers, come with me!"

As soon as his voice fell, they gathered up and get close to Kris.

Surrounded by them, Kris was not nervous, he looked at Tiandong with a smile: "Turn around and look up, you can see two guns pointing to your head. Behave yourself If you want to go out early."

Tiandong turned sharply and looked up, and he found that there were two black muzzles above the high wall pointing at him, and he was suddenly sweating.

At this time, Xiaolong also put on his smashed glasses again, and he picked up the book Guiguzi.

There was dust on the glasses, he wiped his glasses with clothes, then he could clearly see the young man who was standing in front of him.

"Yes, in the face of a group of tough guys, he still look so calm, he must be a courageous person."

Xiaolong thought and he nodded to Kris, showing appreciation.

Xiaolong's movements were naturally noticed by Kris, but he did not speak, nor did he go to see Xiaolong.

Lan had explained to Kris before that Xiaolong had received professional training and was not only determined but also very cunning.

If Kris behaved too deliberately, it will startle him.

Just when the two sides were deadlocked, a tall female prison guard walked over with a baton in her hand and shouted loudly: "Don't you all want to go out? Put hands on your head and squat down, hurry up!"

As soon as her voice fell, all the criminals on the court crouched down. Kris looked at the female prison guard, and his eyes lit up, such a beautiful woman worked in the prison?

Tiandong saw Kris standing still, smiled coldly, and thought that Kris was going to take the consequence.

The female prison guard looked around and found that Kris was still standing there, staring at her with a horny look. Immediately, she tightly hold her electric baton, making a crackling sound.

Xiaolong noticed that and quickly pulled Kris's trousers, whispering, "Get down, buddy."

"Oh!"

Kris realized it and immediately squatted, holding his head with both hands.

Seeing Kris squat down, the female prison guard snorted and turned to Tiandong and said: "You guys better behave well, otherwise, there will be bad consequences!"

"Officer, that's a misunderstanding, we are behaving well!" Tiandong upped his head, said with a smile: "We are just playing basketball."

In the prison, no matter who you are, just sit tight!

"Do not make me any trouble!"

She glared at Tiandong, and said to everyone: "Sit tight, don't bully new prisoners!"

Then she glanced at Kris, and left. Everybody can see her sexy butt shaking when she left.

After the female prison guard left, everyone was relieved.

Back to the cell, Tiandong and his followers conspired secretly.

"Boss, so we just let Kris go?"

"Isn't he too arrogant? He dares to do that to you, we must teach him a lesson!"

Hearing the words of his followers, Tiandong's face became dark. He waved his hands and said in a cold voice: "Don't be hurry; we do them one by one. Xiaolong first, then Kris."

"Great idea!"

"So dope!"

Several followers gave Tiandong thumbs up one after another, and they flattered Tiandong with compliments. Tiandong felt comfortable when he heard that.

One day, after lunch, prisoners had thirty minutes for activity.

After washing the dishes, Kris and Xiaolong went to the toilet. When they were peeing, Tiandong brought a bunch of thugs thrusting into that toilet.

Thugs directly walked towards Xiaolong.

But they didn't use violence, because there were some cameras in the toilet. So they peed on Xiaolong on purpose.

"Ops, dude, coincidence."

"Oh, it's out of control, sorry!"

The most disgusting was that they apologized to him when they peed on purpose.

That stinky smell made Xiaolong almost throw up.

He wanted to fight them then, but in order to get out of this shitty place as soon as possible, he chose to bear it.

At dinner time, everyone was eating.

Tiandong took a group of people walk to the front of Xiaolong, pulled a big booger from his nose and flicked it into Xiaolong's plate.

Then he even wiped his finger on Xiaolong.

It was unbearable for Xiaolong.

Xiaolong stood up fiercely, his eyes were red, bit the bullet, and his body shivered.

"Don't go too far!" he said word by word.

When he was the high level member of the Holy Dragon Cult, he never suffered like this. If they were not in prison, he would have threw Tiandong into the Dragons Lake.

"Really?"

Tiandong grinned and patted Xiaolong's face with his dirty hands: "Son, I think your food is not enough, so I gave you more. Be grateful."

Everyone laughed!

Xiaolong clenched his fists tightly, strongly suppressed his anger, and stared at Tiandong with fierce eyes: "When I get out, I will kill your whole family."